

J. Millar
THE
Mute Christian,
UNDER THE
Smarting R O D:
WITH
SOVEREIGN ANTIDOTES
Against the
Most miserable Exigents:
OR,

A CHRISTIAN with an Olive-Leaf
in his Mouth, when he is under the greatest
Afflictions, the sharpest and sorest Trials and
Troubles, the saddest and darkest Providences
and Changes: With Answers to divers
Questions and Objections that are of great
Importance: All tending to win and work
Souls to be still, quiet, calm, and silent
under all Changes that have, or may pass
upon them in this World.

THE FOURTEENTH EDITION.

By Mr. THOMAS BROOKS,
Late Preacher of the Word at St. MARGARET'S
New-Fish-Street, LONDON.

Hab. ii. 10. The Lord is in His Holy Temple: Let
all the Earth keep Silence before Him.

F A L K I R K:
Printed and Sold by PATRICK MAIR,
At his New Printing-Office, in the High Street,
opposite to the Cross-Well.

M.DCC.LXXXIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

LIBRARY

OF THE



TO ALL
AFFLICTED and DISTRESSED,

Disatisfied, Disquieted and Discomposed

CHRISTIANS,

Through the World.

Dear Hearts,

THE choicest Saints are born to troubles, as the sparks fly upwards; Psal. xxxiv. 19. Job v. 1. Psal. lxxxviii. 3, 4. "Many are the troubles of the righteous." If they were many, and not troubles, then (as it is in the proverb *,) the more the merrier; or if they were troubles, and not many, then the fewer the better cheer. But God, who is infinite in wisdom, and matchless in goodness, hath ordered troubles, yea, many troubles, to come trooping in upon us on every side. As our mercies, so our crosses, seldom come single, they usually come treading one upon the heels of another; they are like April showers, no sooner is one over, but another comes: And yet, Christians, it is mercy, it is rich mercy, that every affliction is not an execution; that every correction is not a damnation. The higher the waters rose, the nearer Noah's Ark was lifted up to heaven; so the more thy afflictions are increased, the more thy heart shall be raised heavenwards.

* "Qui non est Crucianus, non est Christianus." Lut.

Because I would not hold you too long in the porch, I shall only endeavour two things. First, To give you the reasons of my appearing once more in print. And Secondly, A little counsel and direction, that the following tract may turn to your souls advantage, which is the white that I have in my eye. The true reasons of my sending this piece into the world, (such as it is) are these.

First, The afflicting hand of God hath been hard upon myself, and upon my dearest relations in this world, and upon many of my precious Christian friends, whom I much love and honour in the Lord, which put me upon studying of the mind of God in that scripture, which I have made the subject-matter of this following discourse. Luther could not understand some Psalms, till he was afflicted: 'The Christ-cross is no letter in the book, and yet (saith he) it hath taught me more than all the letters in the book.' Afflictions are a golden key, by which the Lord opens the rich treasure of his word to his people's souls; and this, in some measure, through grace, my soul hath experienced. When Sampson had found honey, he gave some to his father and mother to eat, Judg. xiv. 3, 10. Some honey I have found in my following text, and therefore I may not, I cannot be such a churl, as not to give them some of my honey to taste, who have drunk deep of my gall and wormwood*. Austin observes on that Psalm lxvi. 16. "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." He doth not call them, (saith he,) to acquaint them with speculations, how wide the earth is, how far the heavens are stretched out, what the number of the stars is, or what is the course of the sun; but come, and I will tell you the wonders of his grace, the faithfulness of his promises, and the riches of his mercy to

* Some have accounted nothing their own, that they have not communicated to others.

my soul.' Gracious experiences are to be communicated: 'Lilmod Lelamed,' We therefore learn, that we may teach, is a proverb among the Rabbins: And 'I do there lay in, and lay up, saith the Heathen, that I may draw forth again, and lay out for the good of many.' When God hath dealt bountifully with us, others should reap some noble good by us: The family, the town, the city, the country, where a man lives, should fare the better for his faring well; our mercies and experiences should be as a running spring at our doors, which is not only for our own ease, but also for our neighbours, yea, and for strangers too.

Secondly, What is written is permanent, 'Literæ scripta manent,' and spreads itself further by far, for time, place, and persons, than the voice can reach; the pen is an artificial tongue, it speaks as well to absent, as to present friends; it speaks to them afar off, as well as those that are near; it speaks to many thousands at once; it speaks not only to the present age, but also to succeeding ages: The pen is a kind of image of eternity, it will make a man live when he is dead; tho' the prophets do not live for ever, yet their labour may; a man's Writings may preach, when he cannot, when he may not, and when, by reason of bodily distempers, he dares not; yea, and that which is more, when he is not.

Thirdly, Few men, if any, have iron memories: How soon is a Sermon preached forgotten, when a Sermon written remains! Augustine, writing to Volusia, saith, 'That which is written, is always at hand to be read, when the reader is at leisure.' Men do not easily forget their own names, nor their father's house, nor the wives of their bosoms, nor the fruit of their loins, nor to eat their daily bread; and yet, ah! how easily do they forget that Word of Grace, that should be dearer to them than all! Most men's memories, especially in the great concernments of their souls, are like a sieve or boulder, where the good corn and

fine flower goes through, but the light chaff and coarse bran remain behind; or like a strainer, where the sweet liquor is strained out, but the dregs are left behind; or like a grate, that lets the pure water run away, but if there be any straws, stick, mud, or filth, that it holds, as it were, men's memories with iron hands. Most men's memories are very treacherous, especially in good things; few men's memories are a holy ark, a heavenly store-house, or magazine for their souls; and therefore they stand in the more need of a written word. But,

Fourthly, It is marvellous suitableness and usefulness under these great turns and changes that have past upon us. As every wise husbandman observes the fittest seasons to sow his seed; some he sows in the Autumn, and fall of the leaf, some in the Spring of the year, Isa. xxviii. 25. some in a dry season, and some in a wet, some in a moist clay, and some in a sandy dry ground: So every spiritual husbandman must observe the fittest times to sow his spiritual seed in; he hath heavenly seed by him for all occasions and seasons, for Spring and Fall, for all grounds, heads and hearts. Now, whether the seed sown in the following Treatise, be not suitable to the times and seasons wherein we are cast, is left to the judgment of the prudent reader to determine: If the author had thought otherwise, this babe had been stifled in the womb.

Fifthly, The good acceptance that my other weak labours have found: God hath blest them, not only to the conviction, the edification, confirmation, and consolation of many, Rom. xv. 21. but also to the conversion of many, Phil. i. 15, 16. God is a free Agent to work by what hand he pleases; and some times he takes pleasure to do great things by weak things, 1 Cor. i. 17-29. "That no flesh may glory in his presence." God will not despise the day of small things, and who or what art thou that darest despise

despise that day? The Spirit breathes upon whose preaching, and writing he pleases, John iii. and all prospers according as that wind blows.

Sixthly, That all afflicted and distressed Christians may have a proper salve for every sore, a proper remedy against every disease, Prov. xxv. 11. As every good man, so every good book is not fit to be the afflicted man's companion, but this is; here he may see his face, his head, his hand, his heart, his ways, his works; here he may see all his diseases discovered, and proper remedies proposed and applied: Here he may find arguments to silence him, and means to quiet him, when it is at the worst with him; in every storm, here he may find a tree to shelter him; and in every danger here he may find a city of refuge to secure him in every difficulty; here he may have a light to guide him, and in every peril, here he may find a buckler to defend him; and in every distress, here he may find a cordial to strengthen him; and in every trouble, here he may find a staff to support him.

Seventhly, To satisfy some bosom-friends, some faithful friends: Man is made to be a friend, and apt for friendly offices; he that is not friendly, is not worthy to have a friend; and he that hath a friend, and doth not shew himself friendly, is not worthy to be accounted a man. Friendship is a kind of life, without which there is no comfort of a man's life. Christian friendship ties such a knot, 1 Sam. xxii. 1, 2, 3. that Great Alexander cannot cut: Summer friends I value not, but Winter friends are worth their weight in gold; and who can deny any such thing, especially in these days, wherein real, faithful, constant friends are so rare to be found? The friendship of most men in these days, are like Jonah's gourd*;

* "Oh my Friends! I have never a Friend!" said Socrates. "A Friend is a very mutable creature!" saith Plato.

now very promising and flourishing, and anon fading and withering; it is like some plants in the water, which have broad leaves on the surface of the water, but scarce any root at all; their friendship is like lemons, cold within, hot without; their expressions are high, but their affections are low; they speak much, but do little; as drums and trumpets, and ensigns in a battle, make a great noise, and a fine shew, but act nothing; so these counterfeit friends will compliment highly, but handsomely, speak plausibly, and promise lustily, and yet have neither a hand nor heart to act any thing cordially or faithfully; from such friends it is a mercy to be delivered: And therefore King Antigonus was wont to pray to God that he would protect him from his friends; and when one of his council asked him, why he prayed so, he returned this answer, "Every man will shun and defend himself against his professed enemies, but from our professed or pretended friends, of whom few are faithful, none can safe-guard himself, but hath need of protection from heaven." But for all this, there are some that are friends, faithful friends, active friends, Winter-friends, bosom-friends, fast friends, and for their sakes (especially those among them that have been long, very long, under the smarting rod, and in the fiery furnace, and that have been often poured from vessel to vessel,) have I once more appeared in print to the world.

Eightly and Lastly, There hath not any Authors, or Author, come to my hand, that hath handled this Subject as I have done, and therefore I do not know but it may be the more grateful and acceptable to the world; and if, by this Essay, others that are more able shall be provoked to do more worthily upon this subject, I shall therein rejoice. I shall only add, that tho' much of the following matter was preached upon the Lord's visitation of my dear yoke-fellow, myself, and some other friends, yet there are many things of
special

special concernment in the following Tract, that yet I have not upon any accounts communicated to the world. And thus I have given you a true and faithful account of the reasons that have prevailed with me to publish this Treatise to the world, and to dedicate it to your selves.

Secondly, The Second thing promised, was the giving of you a little good counsel, that you may so read the following discourse, as that it may turn much to your souls advantage, Luke v. 5. For, as many fish, and catch nothing; so many read good books, and get nothing, because they read them over cursorily, slightly, superficially: But he that would read to profit, must then,

First, Read, and look up for a blessing, 1 Cor. iii. 6, 7. Paul may plant, and Apollo may water; but all will be to no purpose, except the Lord give the increase. God must do the deed, when all is done, or else all that is done will do you no good; if you would have this work successful and effectual, you must look off from man, and look up to God, who alone can make it a blessing to you. As without a blessing from heaven, thy clothes cannot warm thee, nor thy food nourish thee, nor phylick cure thee, nor friends comfort thee; so without a blessing from heaven, without the precious breathings and influences of the Spirit, what here is done, will do you no good, it will not turn to your account in the day of Christ; and therefore cast an eye heaven-wards. It is Seneca's observation, that the husbandmen in Egypt never look up to heaven for rain, in the time of drought, but look after the overflowing of the banks of Nilus, as the only cause of their plenty: Ah! how many are there in these days, who when they go to read a book, never look after the rain of God's blessings, but only look to the river Nilus! They only look to the wit, the learning, the arts, the parts, the eloquence, &c. of the author, they never look so high as heaven;
and

and hence it comes to pass, that tho' these read much, yet they profit little.

Secondly, He that would read to profit, must read and meditate: Meditation is the food of your souls; it is the very stomach and natural heat whereby spiritual Truths are digested. A man shall as soon live without his heart, as he shall be able to get good by what he reads, without meditation. Prayer * (saith Bernard) without meditation, is dull and formal; and reading without meditation, is useless and unprofitable." He that would be a wise, a prudent, and able experienced Statesman, must not easily ramble and run over many cities, countries, customs, laws and manners of people, without serious musing and pondering upon such things as may make him an expert Statesman: So he that would get good by reading, that would complete his knowledge, and perfect his experience in spiritual things, must not slightly and hastily ramble and run over this book, or that, but ponder upon what he reads, as Mary pondered the saying of the angel in her heart. "Lord, (saith Augustine) the more I meditate on thee, the sweeter thou art to me:" So the more you shall meditate on the following matter, the sweeter it will be to you; they usually thrive best, who meditate most: Meditation is a soul-fatning duty, it is a grace-strengthening duty, it is a duty-crowning duty. Gerson calls meditation the nurse of prayer: Hieron calls it his Paradise: Basil calls it the Treasury where all the Graces are locked up: Theophylact calls it the very Gate and Portal by which we enter into glory: And Aristotle, though a Heathen, placeth Felicity in the Contemplation of the Mind. You may read much, and hear much, yet without meditation, you will

* "Animæ viaticum est meditatio," Bern. "Lectio sine meditatione arida est, meditatio sine lectione eronea est, oratio sine meditatione levida est," Aug.

never be excellent, you will never be eminent Christians.

Thirdly, Read, and try what thou readeſt, take nothing upon truſt, but all upon trial: As thoſe noble Bereans did, 1 John iv. 10. Acts xvii. 10, 11. You will try, and tell, and weigh gold, tho' it be handed to you by your fathers; and ſo ſhould you all thoſe heavenly truths that are handed to you by your ſpiritual fathers. I hope upon trial you will find nothing but what will hold weight in the balance of the ſanctuary; and tho' all be not gold that gliſters, yet I judge that you will find nothing here to gliſter, that will not be found upon trial to be true gold.

Fourthly, Read and do, read and praſtiſe what you read *, or elſe all your reading will do you no good: He that hath a good book in his hand, but not a leſſon of it in his heart, or life, is like an aſs that carrieth a ſich burden, and feeds upon thiſtles. In divine account, a man knows no more than he doth; profeſſion without praſtiſe, will but make a man twice told a child of darkneſs; to ſpeak well, is to ſound like a ſymbal; but to do well, is to act like an angel: † He that praſtiſeth what he reads and underſtands, God will help him to underſtand what he underſtands not, John vii. 16. Pſal. cxix. 98, 99, 100. There is no fear of knowing too much, though there is much fear in praſtiſing too little; the moſt doing man ſhall be the moſt knowing man; the mightieſt man in praſtiſe, will in the end prove the mightieſt man in ſcripture. Theory is the guide of praſtiſe, and praſtiſe is the life of theory. ‡ Salvian relates how the Heathen did reproach ſome Chriſtians, who by their lewd lives made the Goſpel of Chriſt to be a reproach: "Where ſaid they) is that good Law which they do believe?"

* Auguſtine, ſpeaking of the Scripture, ſaith, "Verba vivenda, non loquenda."

† Iſidorus.

‡ Salvianus de G. D. l. 4.

Where are those rules of godliness which they do learn? They read the holy Gospel, and yet are unclean! they hear the Apostles' Writings, and yet live in drunkenness! they follow Christ, and yet disobey Christ! they profess a holy Law, and yet lead impure lives! Ah! how many preachers may take up sad complaints against many readers in these days? They read our Works, and yet in their lives they deny our Works! * They praise our Works, and yet in their conversations they reproach our Works! They cry up our labours in their discourses, and yet they cry them down in their practices. Yet I hope better things of you, into whose hands this Treatise shall fall. The Samaritan woman, John iv. 7. did not fill her pitcher with water, that she might talk of it, but that she might use it; and Rachel did not desire the Mandrakes to hold in her hand, Gen. xxx. 15 but that she might thereby be the more apt to bring forth. The application is easy. But,

Fifthly, Read and apply: Reading is but the drawing of the bow, application is the hitting of the white; the choicest truths will no further profit you, than they are applied by you; you were as good not to read, as not to apply what you read. † No man attains to health by reading of Galen, or knowing Hippocrates his Aphorisms, but by the practical application of them: All the reading in the world will never make for the health of your souls, except you apply what you read: The true reason why many read so much, and profit so little, is, because they do not apply, and bring home what they read to their own souls. But,

Sixthly, and Lastly, Read and pray: He that makes no conscience of praying over what he reads, will find little sweetness or profit in his reading. ‡ No man

* Seneca had rather be sick, than die and do nothing.

† The Plaister will not heal, if it be not applied.

‡ Prayer is, "Porta cœli, Clavis Paradisi."

makes such earnings of his reading, as he that prays over what he reads. Luther professeth, that he profited more in the knowledge of the Scriptures by prayer, in a short space, than by study in a longer: As John by weeping, got the sealed book open; so certainly, men would gain much more than they do, by reading good men's Works, if they would but pray more over what they read. Ah, Christian! Pray before you read, and pray after you read, that all may be blest and sanctified to you: When you have done reading, usually close thus:

So let me live, so let me die,
That I may live eternally.

And when you are in the mount for yourselves, bear him upon your hearts, who is willing to spend and be spent for your sakes, for your souls, 2 Cor. xii. 15. O pray for me, that I may more and more be under the rich influences, and glorious out-pourings of the Spirit; that I may be an able Minister of the New Testament, not of the letters, but of the spirit, 2 Cor. iii. 6. that I may always find an everlasting spring, and an overflowing fountain within me, which may always make me faithful, constant, and abundant in the work of the Lord; and that I may live daily under these inward teachings of the Spirit, that may enable me to speak from the heart to the heart, from the conscience to the conscience; and from experience to experience; that I may be a burning and a shining light; that everlasting Arms may be still under me; that whilst I live, I may be serviceable to His glory, and His people's good; that no discouragements may discourage me in my work, and that when my work is done, I may give up my account with joy, and not with grief. I shall follow these poor labours with my weak prayers that they may contribute much to your internal & eternal welfare, and so rest,

3 NO 63

Yours Soul's Servant, in our dearest

THOMAS

B

Lord,
BROOKS.

THE
MUTE CHRISTIAN
UNDER THE
SMARTING - ROD.

PSALM XXXIX. 9.

*I was dumb, I opened not my Mouth, because
thou didst it.*

NOT to trouble you with a tedious Preface, wherein, usually, is a flood of words, and but a drop of matter.

This Psalm consists of two parts, the first exegetical or narrative; the second eutical or precativè. 1. Narration and Prayer take up the whole: In the former you have the Prophet's Disease discovered; and in the latter, the Remedy applied. My Text falls in the latter part; where you have the Way of David's Cure, or the Means by which his Soul was reduced to a still and quiet Temper. I shall give a little light on the words, and then come to the point that I intend to stand upon.

"I was dumb:" The Hebrew word *Geelamti* from *Alam*, signifies to be mute, tongue-tied, or dumb*: The Hebrew word signifies also, to Bind, as well as to

* Some read it thus, "I should have been dumb, and not have opened my mouth, according to my first resolution," Ver. 1, 2.

be Mute and Dumb, because they that are dumb, are as it were tongue-tied, they have their lips stitche and bound up: Ah, the sight of God's hand in the afflictions that were upon him, makes him lay a law of silence upon his heart and tongue.

"I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it." He looks through all secondary causes to the first cause, and is silent; he sees a hand of God in an affliction, is of an irresistable efficacy to silence the heart, and to stop the mouth of gracious men. In the words you may observe three things:

I. The person speaking, and that is David; David a King, David a Saint, David a Man after God's own heart, David a Christian; and here we are to look upon David, not as a King, but as a Christian, as a Man whose heart was right with God.

II. The action and carriage of David under the hand of God, in these words, "I was dumb, and opened not my mouth."

III. The reason of this humble and sweet carriage of his, in these words, "Because thou didst it." The proposition is this:

Doct. That it is the great duty and concernment of gracious souls to be Mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, the saddest Providences, and sharpest Trials that they may meet with in this world.

For the opening and clearing up of this great and useful Truth, I shall enquire,

First, What this Silence is that is here pointed at in the Proposition.

Secondly, What a gracious, a holy silence doth include.

Thirdly, What this holy Silence doth not exclude.

Fourthly, The Reasons of the Point; and then bring home all by way of Application to our own souls.

For the First, What is the Silence here meant? I answer, There is a seven-fold Silence.

First, There is a Stoical Silence. The Stoicks of old,

old, thought it altogether below a man that hath reason and understanding, either to rejoice in any good, or to mourn for any evil: But this Stoical Silence is such a sinful unsensibleness, as is very provoking to a holy God, Isa. xxvi. 10, 11. God will make the most unsensible sinner sensible either of his hand here, or of his wrath in hell. It is a Heathenish and horrid sin to be without natural affections, Rom. i. 13. And of this sin Quintus Fabius Maximus seems to be foully guilty, who when he heard that his mother and wife, whom he dearly loved, were slain by the fall of an house, and that his younger son, a brave hopeful young man, died at the same time in Umbria, he never changed his countenance, but went on with the affairs of the common-wealth, as if no such calamity had befallen him; this carriage of his spoke out more stupidity than patience.

And so Harpalus was not at all appalled, when he saw two of his sons laid ready dressed in a charger, when Astyages bid him to supper. This was a sottish insensibleness, Job xxxvi. 13. Isa. lvii. 1. Certainly, if the loss of a child in the house, be no more to thee, than the loss of a chick in the yard, Hosea vii. 9. thy heart is base and sordid, and thou mayest well expect some sore awakening judgment. * This age is full of such monsters, who think it below the greatness and magnanimity of their spirits, to be moved, affected or afflicted with any afflictions that befall them. I know none so ripe for hell as these.

Aristotle speaks of Fishes, that tho' they have spears thrust into their sides, yet they awake not. God thrusts many a sharp spear through many a sinner's heart, and yet he feels nothing, he complains of nothing: These men's souls will bleed to death. † Seneca reports of Senecia Cornelius, who minded his body more than his soul, and his money more than heaven; when he had

* Balaam's Ass reproves this Dumbness. † Epist. 10.

all the day long waited on his dying friend, and his friend was dead, he returns to his house, sups merrily, comforts himself quickly, goes to bed cheerfully : His sorrows were ended, and the time of his mourning expired, before his deceased friend was interred. Such stupidity is a curse that many a man lies under : But this is Stoical Silence, which is but a sinful fullness, and is not the Silence here meant.

Secondly, There is a political Silence : Many are silent out of policy ; should they not be silent, they should lay themselves more open, either to the rage and fury of men, or else to the plots and designs of men ; to prevent which, they are silent, and will lay their hands upon their mouths, that others may not lay their hands upon their estates, lives, or liberties. " And Saul went home to Gibeah ; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. But the children of belial said, How shall this man save us ? and they despised him, and brought him no presents ; but he held his peace, or was as though he had been deaf ! " 1 Sam. x. 26, 27. This new King, being but newly entred upon his kingly government, and observing his condition to be but mean and low, his friends but few, and his enemies many and potent, sons of belial, (i. e. men without yoke, as the word signifies,) men that were desperately wicked, that were marked out for hell, that were even incarnate devils, who neither submit to reason nor religion, nor would be governed by the laws of nature, nor of nations, nor yet by the laws of God : Now this young prince, to prevent sedition and rebellion, blood and destruction, prudently and politically, chuses rather to lay his hand upon his mouth, than to take a wolf by the ear, or a lion by the beard ; wanted neither wit nor will to be mute ; he turns a deaf ear to all they say, his unsettled condition requiring silence*.

* " Hear, see, and be silent, if thou wilt live in peace : " A French Proverb.

Henry the Sixth, Emperor of Germany, used to say, "Qui nescit tacere, nescit loqui: He that knows not how to be silent, knows not how to speak." Saul knew this was a time for silence, his work was rather to be an auditor, than an orator! But this is not the silence the proposition speaks of.

Thirdly, There is a Foolish Silence: Some fools there be, that can neither do well, nor speak well; and because they cannot word it, neither as they would nor as they should, they are so wise as to be mute, Prov. xvii. 28. "Even a Fool, when he holds his peace, is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding." As he cannot be wise that speaks much, so he cannot be known for a fool, that says nothing. There are many wise fools in the world: There are many silly souls, who by holding their tongues, gain credit and honour of being discreet men: He that doth not discover his want of wisdom, by foolish babling, is counted wise, though he may be otherwise. Silence is so rare a virtue where wisdom doth regulate it, that it is accounted a virtue where folly doth impose it. Silence was so highly honoured among the old Romans, that they erected altars to it. That man should pass for a man of understanding, who so far understands himself, as to hold his tongue: For tho' it be a great misery to be a fool, yet it is a greater that a man cannot be a fool, but he must needs shew it: But this foolish silence is not the silence here meant.

Fourthly, There is a sullen silence: Many, to gratify an humour, a lust, are sullenly silent; these are troubled with a dumb devil, which was the worst devil of all the devils you read of in the Scripture, Mark ix. 17. Pliny, in his Natural History, maketh mention of a certain people in the Indies, upon the river Ganges, called Astomy, that have no mouth, but do only feed upon the smell of herbs and flowers: Certainly there is a generation amongst us, who when they are
under

under the afflicting hand of God, have no mouths to plead with God; no lips to praise God; nor no tongues to justify God; these are possessed with a dumb devil; and this dumb devil had possessed Ahab for a time, 1 Kings xxi. 4. "And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, and laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread." Ahab's ambitious humour, his covetous humour, being crost, he is resolved to starve himself, and to die of the sullen: A sullen Silence is both a sin and punishment; no devil frets and vexes, wears and wastes the spirits of a man, like this dumb devil, like this sullen silence.

Some write of a certain devil, whom they call Hudgin, who will not (they say) hurt any body, except he be wronged. I cannot speak so favourable of a sullen silence, for that wrongs many at once, God and Christ, bodies and souls: But this is not the Silence here meant.

Fifthly, There is a forced Silence; many are silent per force; he that is under the power of his enemy, tho' he suffer many hard things, yet he is silent under his sufferings, because he knows he is liable to worse: He that hath taken away his liberty, may take away his life: He that hath taken away his money, may take off his head; he that hath let him blood in the foot, may let him blood in the throat, if he will not be still and quiet; and this works silence per force; so when many are under the afflicting hand of God, conscience tells them that now they are under the hand of an enemy, and the power of that God whom they have dishonoured, whose son they have crucified, whose spirit they have grieved, whose righteous laws they have transgressed, whose ordinances they have despised, and whose people they have abused and opposed; and he that taketh away one child, may take away every child; and he that hath taken away the wife, might have taken away the husband; and he that hath taken away some part of his estate, might have taken away all

all the estate; and that he who hath inflicted some distempers upon the body, might have cast both body and soul into hell-fire for ever; and he that hath shut him up in his chamber, may shut him out of heaven at pleasure. * The thoughts and sense of these things, makes many a sinner silent under the hand of God: But this is but a forced silence. And such was the silence of Philip King of Spain, who when his invincible Armado, that had been three years a sitting, was lost, he gave command, that all over Spain, they should give thanks to God and the saints, that it was no more grievous. As the cudgel forces the dog to be quiet and still, and the rod forces the child to be silent and mute: So the apprehensions of what God hath done, and of what God may do, forces many a soul to be silent, Jer. iii. 10. 1 Kings xiv. 5,—18. But this is not the silence here meant: A forced silence is no silence in the eye of God.

Sixthly, There is a despairing Silence: A despairing soul is Magar Messabib, a terror to himself; he hath a hell in his heart, and horror in his conscience. He looks upwarp, and there he beholds God frowning, and Christ bleeding; he looks inwards, and there he finds conscience accusing and condemning of him, Psal. xlix. 4. and xxviii. 1. He looks on the one side of him, and there he hears all his sins crying out, We are thine and will follow thee; we will to the grave with thee, we will to judgment with thee; and from judgment, we will to hell with thee; He looks on the other side of him, and there he sees infernal fiends, in fearful shapes, amazing and terrifying of him, and waiting to receive his despairing soul, as soon as she shall take her leave of his wretched body: He looks above him, and there he sees the gates of heaven shut against him. He looks beneath him, and there he sees hell gaping for him; and under these sad sights, he is full of secret con-

* “ Oculos quos peccatum claudit poena aperit.”
Greg. The Eye that sin shuts, affliction opens.

clusions against his own soul: There is mercy for others, faith the despairing soul, but none for me; grace and favour for others, but none for me; pardon and peace for others, but none for me; blessedness and happiness for others, but none for me. There is no help, there is no help, no, Jer. iii. 25. Chap. xviii. This seems to be his case, who died with this desperate saying in his mouth, "*Spes & Fortuna valet, arewell life and hope together.*") Now under these dismal apprehensions and sad conclusions about its present and future condition, the despairing soul sits silent, being filled with amazement and astonishment, Psalm xxvii. 4. "I am so troubled, that I cannot speak:" But this is not the silence here meant.

Seventhly, and Lastly, There is a prudent silence, a holy, a gracious silence, a silence that springs from prudent principles, from holy principles, and from gracious causes and considerations; and this is the Silence here meant. And this I shall fully discover in my answers to the second question, which is this:

Quest. 2. What doth a prudent, a gracious, a holy silence include?

Ans. 2. It includes and takes in these eight things.

First, It includes a sight of God, and acknowledgment of God as the author of all the afflictions that come upon us: And this you have plain in the text, "I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it." † The Psalmist looks through secondary causes, to the first cause, and so sits mute before the Lord. There is no sickness so little, but God hath a finger in it, tho' it be but the aiking of the little finger.

* As the despairing Pope said, "The cross could do him no good, because he had so often sold it."

† In second causes many times a Christian may see much envy, hatred, malice, pride, &c. But in the first cause, he can see nothing but grace and mercy; sweetness and goodness.

As the Scribe is more eyed, and properly said to write than the pen; and he that maketh and keepeth the clock, is more properly said to make it go and strike, than the wheels and weights that hang upon it; and as every workman is more eyed, and properly said to effect his works, rather than the tools which he useth as his instruments: So the Lord, who is the chief agent and mover in all actions, and who hath the greatest hand in all our afflictions, is more to be eyed and owned than any inferior or subordinate causes whatsoever: So Job, he beheld God in all, Job i. 21. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away:" Had he not seen God in the affliction, he would have cried out, "O these wretched Chaldeans, they have plundered and spoiled me; these wicked Sabeans, they have robbed and wronged me:" But Job discerns God's commission in the Chaldeans and the Sabeans hands, and then lays his own hand on his mouth. So Aaron beholding the hand of God in the untimely death of his two sons, holds his peace, Lev. x. 2. The sight of God in this sad stroke, is a bridle both to his mind and mouth; he neither mutters nor murmurs. So Joseph saw the hand of God in his brethren's selling of him into Egypt, Gen. xlv. 8. and that silences him.

Men that sees not God in an affliction, are easily cast into a feverish fit, they will quickly be in a flame; and when their passions are up, and their hearts on fire, they will begin to be sawcy, and make no bones of telling God to his teeth, that they do well to be angry, Jonah iv. 8, 9. Such as will not acknowledge God to be the Author of all their afflictions, will be ready enough to fall in with that mad principle of the Manichees, who maintained the Devil to be the author of all calamities; as if there could be any evil (of affliction) in the city, and the Lord have no hand in it, Amos iii. 6. Such as can see the ordering hand of God in all their afflictions, will, with David, lay their hands upon their mouths, when the rod of God is upon them,

2 Sam.

2 Sam. xvi. 11, 12. If God's hand be not seen in the affliction, the heart will do nothing but fret and rage under affliction.

Secondly, It includes and takes in some holy, gracious apprehensions of the majesty, sovereignty, dignity, authority, and presence of that God, under whose afflicting hand we are, Hab. ii. 20. "But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth be silent:" Or, as the Hebrew reads it, "Be silent all the earth before his face." When God would have all the people of the earth to be hushed, quiet and silent before him, he would have them to behold him in his temple, where he sits in state, in majesty and glory, Zeph. i. 7. "Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God." Chast not, murmur not, repulse not, quarrel not: Whist, stand mute, be silent, lay thy hand on thy mouth, when his hand is upon thy back, who is (*totus oculus*) all eye to see, as well as all hand to punish. As the eyes of a well drawn picture are fastned on thee which way soever thou turnest, so are the eyes of the Lord; and therefore thou hast cause to stand mute before him.

Thus Aaron had an eye to the sovereignty of God, Lev. x. 3. and that silences him. And Job had an eye upon the majesty of God, Job xxxvii. 13, 14. and that stills him. And Eli had an eye upon the authority and presence of God, 1 Sam. iii. 18, 19. and that quiets him. No man never comes to humble himself, nor to be silent under the hand of God, till he comes to see the hand of God to be a mighty hand, 1 Pet. v. 6. "Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God." When men look upon the hand of God as a weak hand, feeble hand, a low hand, a mean hand, their hearts rise against his hand: "Who is the Lord, said Pharaoh, that I should obey his voice?" Exod. v. 2. And till Pharaoh came to see the hand of God as a mighty hand, and to feel it as a mighty hand, he would not let Israel go. When Tribanus, a noble Persian, was arrested, at first he drew out his sword, and defended himself; but when they charged him in the King's name, and

informed him that they came from the King, and were commanded to bring him to the King, he yielded willingly. So when afflictions arrest us, we shall murmur and grumble, and struggle, and strive even to the death before we shall yield to that God that strikes, till we come to see his majesty and authority; till we come to see him as the King of kings, Isa. xxvi. 11, 12. and Lord of lords, Rev. i. 5. It is such a sight of God as this, that makes the heart to stoop under his almighty hand. The Thracians being ignorant of the dignity and majesty of God, when it thundered and lightened, * used to express their madness and folly in shooting their arrows against heaven, threatening-wise. As a sight of his grace cheers the soul, † so a sight of his greatness and glory silences the soul. But,

Thirdly, A gracious, a prudent Silence, takes in a holy quietness and calmness of mind and spirit, under the afflicting hand of God: A gracious silence shuts out all inward heats, murmurings, frettings, quarrellings wranglings and boilings of heart, Psal. lxii. 1. "Truly my soul keepeth silence unto God," or is silent or still; that is, my soul is quiet and submissive to God, all murmurings and repinings, passions and turbulent affections being allayed, tamed and subdued. This also is clear in the text, and in the former instances of Aaron, Eli and Job, they saw that it was a father that put those bitter cups in their hands, and love that laid those heavy crosses upon their shoulders, and grace that put those yokes about their necks, and this caused much quietness and calmness in their spirits. Marius bit in his pain, when the surgeon cut off his leg. Some men, when God cuts off this mercy and that mercy from them, they bite in their pain, they hide and conceal their grief and trouble; but could you but look into their hearts, you would find all in an uproar, all out of order, all in a flame; and however they may

* Herod. † "Animus cujusque est quisque."
The Mind is the Man.

seem to be cold without, yet they are all in a hot burning fever within: Such a feverish fit David was in, Psal. xxxix. 3. But certainly, a holy silence allays all tumults in the mind, Luke xxi. 19. and makes a man in patience to possess his own soul, which next to his possession of God, is the choicest and sweetest possession in all the world. The law of silence is as well upon that man's heart and mind, as it is upon his tongue, who is truly and divinely silent under the re-creating hand of God. As tongue-service, abstracted from heart-service, is no service in the account of God, Isa. xxix. 13. Matth. xv. 8, 9. so tongue-silence, abstracted from heart-silence, is no silence in the esteem of God. A man is then graciously silent, when all is quiet within and without.

Terpander a harper, and a poet, was one, that by the sweetness of his verse and musick, could allay the tumultuous motions of men's minds; as David by his harp, did Saul's. When God's people are under the rod, he makes by his Spirit and Word such sweet music in their souls, as allays all tumultuous motions, passions and perturbations, Psal. xlix. 17, 18, 19. Psal. lxi. 49, 50. so that they sit, Noah-like, quiet and still, and in peace possess their own souls.

Fourthly, A prudent, a holy silence, takes in an ample, justifying, clearing and acquitting of God of blame, rigour and injustice, in all the afflictions he brings upon us, Psal. li. 4. "That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest:" That is, When thou correctest. * God's judging his people, is God's correcting or chastening of his people, 1 Cor. xi. 12. "When we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord." David's great care, when he was under the afflicting hand of God, was to clear the Lord of injustice. "Ah! Lord, (saith he) there may not the least shew, spot, stain, blemish or mixture of

* Plato calls God, "The Horn of Plenty, the Ocean of beauty, without the least spot of injustice."

injustice in all the afflictions thou hast brought upon me: I desire to take shame to myself, and to set to my seal, that the Lord is righteous; and that there is no injustice, no cruelty, nor no extremity in all that the Lord hath brought upon me." And so in Psalm cxix. 75, 137. he sweetly and readily subscribes unto the righteousness of God in those sharp and smart afflictions that God exercised him with: "I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and righteous are thy judgments." God's judgments are always just; he never afflicts but in faithfulness. His will is the rule of justice, and therefore a gracious soul dares not cavil nor question his proceedings; the afflicted soul knows, that a righteous God can do nothing but that which is righteous; it knows that God is uncontrollable, and therefore the afflicted man puts his mouth in the dust, and keeps silence before him, 2 Sam. xvi. 10. "Who dare say, Wherefore hast thou done so?"

The Turks when they are cruelly lashed, are compelled to return to the judge that commanded it, to kiss his hand, give him thanks, and pay the officer that whipped him, and so clear the judge and officer of injustice. Silently to kiss the rod, and the hand that whips with it, is the noblest way of clearing the Lord of all injuries.

The Babylonish captivity was the sorest, the heaviest affliction that ever God inflicted upon any people under heaven; witness that, 1 Sam. xii. and Dan. ix. 12. &c. Yet under these smart afflictions, wisdom is justified of her children, Neh. ix. 33, "Thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly." 1 Sam. xviii. "The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled against him." A holy silence shines in nothing more, than in an humble justifying and clearing of God from all that which a corrupt heart is apt enough to charge God with in the day of affliction. God, in that he is good, can give no thing

thing, nor do nothing, but that which is good; others do frequently; he cannot possibly, saith Luther, in Psalm cxx.

Fifthly, A holy silence takes in a gracious, blessed, soul-quieting conclusion about the issue and event of those afflictions that are upon us, Lam. iii. 27,—34. In this choice Scripture, you may observe these five soul-stilling conclusions.

First, (And that more generally,) That they shall work for their good, Verse 27. "It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth." A gracious soul secretly concludes, "As stars shine brightest in the night, so God will make my soul shine and glister like gold, whilst I am in this furnace, and when I come out of the furnace of affliction, Job xxiii. 10. "He knoweth the way that I take; and when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."

Surely, as the tasting of honey did open Jonathan's eyes, so this cross, this affliction shall open mine eyes; by this stroke I shall come to have a clear sight of my sins, and of myself, and a fuller sight of my God, Job xxxiii. 27, 28. Job xl. 4, 5. Chap. xlii. 1,—7.

Surely this affliction shall issue in the purging away of my dross, Isa i. 25.

Surely as plowing of the ground killeth the weeds, and harrowing breaketh hard clods, so these afflictions shall kill my sins, and soften my heart, Hosea v. ult. Chap. vi. 1, 2, 3.

Surely as the plaister draws out the core, so the afflictions that are upon me, shall draw out the core of pride, the core of self-love, the core of envy, the core of earthliness, the core of formality, the core of hypocrisy, Psal. cxix. 67, 71.

Surely by these the Lord will crucify my heart more and more to the world, and the world to my heart, Gal. vi. 14. Psal. cxxxi. 1.

Surely, by these afflictions the Lord will hide pride from my soul, Job xxxiii. 14,—21.

Surely

Surely these afflictions are but the Lord's pruning-knives, by which he will bleed my sins, and prune my heart, and make it more fertile and fruitful; they are but the Lord's portion, by which he will clear me, and rid me of those spiritual diseases and maladies which are most deadly and dangerous to my soul.

Affliction is such a portion, as will carry away all ill humours better than all the *Benedicta Medicamenta*, as physicians call them, Zech. xiii. 8, 9.

Surely these shall increase my spiritual experiences, Rom. v. 3, 4.

Surely by these I shall be made more partaker of God's holiness, Hab. xi. 10. As black sope makes white clothes, so doth sharp afflictions make holy hearts.

Surely by these God will communicate more of himself unto me, Hosea ii. 14.

Surely by these afflictions the Lord will draw out my heart more and more to seek him, Isa. xxvi. 16. Tatianus told the Heathen Greeks, that when they were sick, then they would send for their Gods to be with them; as Agamemnon did at the siege of Troy, send for his ten counsellors. Hosea v. 15. "In their afflictions they will seek me early:" Or, as the Hebrew hath it, "They will morning me." In times of affliction, Christians will industriously, speedily, early seek unto the Lord.

Surely by these trials, and troubles, the Lord will fix my soul more upon the great concernments of another world, John xiv. 1, 2, 3. Rom. viii. 17, 18. 2 Cor. iv. 16, 17, 18.

Surely by these afflictions the Lord will work in me more tenderness and compassion towards those that are afflicted, Heb. x. 34. Chap. xiii. 3. As the Tyrian Queen said,

Evils have taught me to bemoan,
All that afflictions make to groan.

The Romans punished one that was seen looking out at his window with a crown of roses on his head.

ing. In time of publick calamity. Bishop Bonner was full
my of guts, but empty of bowels; I am afraid this age is
are full of such Bonners.

Surely these are but God's love-tokens, Rev. ii. 19.
As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten." * Seneca
perswaded his friend Polybius to bear his afflictions
quietly, because he was the Emperor's favourite, sel-
ing him, That it was not lawful for him to complain
 whilst Cesar was his friend: So saith the holy Christian,
 my soul! be quiet, be still, all is in love, all is a
 fruit of divine favour: I see honey upon the top of
 every twig; I see the rod is but a rosenary branch,
 I have sugar with my gall, and wine with my worm-
 wood; therefore be silent, O my soul! and this gene-
 al conclusion, "That all shall be for good," had this
 blessed effect upon the church, Verse 28. "He sitteth
 alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born it
 upon him."

Afflictions abate the loveliness of the world without,
 that might entice us; it abates the lustiness of the flesh
 within, which might else ensnare us; and it abates the
 spirit in his quarrel against the flesh and the world,
 by all which it proves a mighty advantage unto us.

Secondly, They shall keep them humble and low,
 Verse 19. "He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be
 there may be hope." Some say that these words are
 an illusion to the manner of those that having been
 conquered and subdued, lay their necks down at the
 conqueror's feet to be trampled upon, and to lick up
 the dust that is under the conqueror's feet. Others
 of the learned look upon the words as an illusion to
 poor petitioners, who cast themselves down at princes'
 feet, that they may draw forth their pity and compas-
 sion towards them. As I have read of Aristippus,

* Some say, if a knife or needle be touched with a
 loadstone of an iron colour, it will cut or enter into a
 man's body without any sense of pain at all: So wil af-
 flictions when touched with the loadstone of divine love.

who fell on the ground before Dionosius, and kissed his feet, when he had presented a petition to him; and being asked the reason, answered, "Aures habet in pedibus: He hath ears in his feet." Take it which way you will, it holds forth this to us, That holy hearts will be humble under the afflicting hand of God. When God's rod is upon their backs, their mouths shall be in the dust. A good heart will ly lowest, when the hand of God is lifted highest, Job xlii. 1,—7. Acts ix. 1,—8.

Thirdly, The third soul-quieting conclusion, you have in Verse 31. "For the Lord will not cast off for ever:" The rod shall not always ly upon the back of the righteous. "At even-tide, lo there is trouble, but after morning, it is gone," Isa. xvii. 14. As Athanasius said to his friends, when they came to bewail his misery and banishment, "Nubecula est, cito transibit: 'Tis but a little cloud (saith he) and it will quickly be gone." There are none of God's afflicted ones, that have not their Lucida Intervalla, their intermissions, respites, breathing-whiles, yea, so small a while doth the hand of the Lord rest upon his people, that Luther cannot get diminutives enough to extenuate it; for he calls it, "A very little cross * that we bear:" Isa. xxvi. 20. "Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors behind thee: hide thyself, as it were for a little moment, (or for a little space, a little while,) until the indignation is overpast." The indignation doth not Transier, but Opertransier, pass, but overpass. The sharpness, shortness, and suddenness of the saints afflictions, is set forth by the travail of a woman, John xvi. 21. which is sharp, short and sudden.

Fourthly, The fourth soul-silencing conclusion you have in Ver. 32. "But tho' he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies." In wrath God remembers mercy, Hab. iii. 2.

* "A little Storm, (as he said of Julian's perfection,) and an eternal calm follows."

“Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning,” Pſal. xxx. 5. Their mourning ſhall laſt but till morning: God will turn their winter-night into a ſummer-day, their ſighing into ſinging, their grief into gladneſs, their mourning into muſick, their bitter into ſweet, their wilderneſs into paradise: The life of a Chriſtian is filled with interchanges of ſickneſs and health, weakneſs and ſtrength, want and wealth, diſgrace and honour, croſſes and comforts, miſeries and mercies, joys and ſorrows, mirth and mourning; all honey would harm us, all wormwood would undo us; a compoſition of both is the beſt way in the world to keep our ſouls in a healthy conſtitution; it is beſt, and moſt for the health of the ſoul, that the South-wind of mercy, and the North-wind of adverſity do blow upon it: And tho’ every wind that blows, ſhall blow good to the ſaints, yet certainly their ſins die moſt, and their graces thrive beſt, when they are under the drying nipping North-wind of calamity, as well as under the cheriſhing South-wind of mercy and proſperity.”

Fifthly, The fifth ſoul-quieting concluſion you have in Verſe 33. “For he doth not afflict willingly, (or as the Hebrew hath it, “From his heart,”) nor grieve the children of men.” The Church concludes, that God’s heart was not in their afflictions, tho’ his hand was; he takes no delight to afflict his children, it goes againſt the hair and the heart, it is a grief to him to be grievous to them, a pain to him to be puniſhing of them, and death to him to be ſtriking of them; he hath no will, no motion, no inclination, no diſpoſition to that work of afflicting his people, and therefore he calls it his work, his ſtrange work, Iſa. xxviii. 21. Mercy and puniſhment they flow from God, as the honey and the ſting from the bee; the bee yieldeth honey of her own nature, but ſhe doth not ſting, but when ſhe is provoked: He takes delight in ſhewing of mercy, Micah vii. 18. He takes no pleaſure in giving up his people to adverſity, Hoſea xi. 8. Mercy and kindneſs floweth from him freely, naturally; he is never ſevere,
never

never hath, he never slings, he never terrifies us, but when he is sadly provoked by us. God's hand sometimes may lie very hard upon his people, when his heart his bowels, (at those very times) may be yearning towards his people, Jer. xxxi. 18, 19, 20. No man can tell how the heart of God stands, by his hand, his hand of mercy may be open to those against whom his heart is set; as you may see in the rich (poor) fool, and Dives, in the gospel; and his hand of severity may lie hard upon those, on whom he hath set his heart, as you may see in Job and Lazarus. And thus you see those gracious, blessed, soul-quieting conclusions about the issue and event of afflictions, that a holy, a prudent silence doth include.

Sixthly, A holy, a prudent silence includes and takes in a strict charge; a solemn command that conscience lays upon the soul to be quiet and still, Psal. xxxvii. 7. "Rest in the Lord, (or, as the Hebrew hath it, "Be silent to the Lord,") and wait patiently for him." I charge thee, O my soul! not to mutter, nor to murmur. Matth. xxviii. 5, 26. I command thee, O my soul! to be dumb and silent under the afflicting hand of God. As Christ laid a charge, * a command upon the boisterous winds, and the roaring raging seas, "Be still, and there was a great calm;" so conscience lays a charge upon the soul to be quiet and still, Psal. xxvii. ult. "Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart; wait, I say, on the Lord." Peace, O my soul! be still, leave your muttering, leave your murmuring, leave your complaining, leave your chafing and vexing, and lay your hand upon your mouth, and be silent. Conscience allays and stills all the tumults and uproars that be in the soul, by such like reasonings as the clerk of Ephesus stilled that uproar, Acts xix. 40.

* The Heathen could say, "A recta conscientia ne latum quidem unguem discedendum: Man may not depart an hair's breadth all his life long from the dictates of a good conscience."

For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse." O my soul! be quiet, be silent, else thou wilt one day be called in question for all those inward mutterings, uproars and passions that are in thee, seeing no sufficient cause can be produced why you should murmur, quarrel or wrangle under the righteous hand of God.

Seventhly, A holy, a prudent Silence, includes a surrendering, a resigning up of ourselves to God, whilst we are under his afflicting hand, Psal. xxvii. 8. James 3. The silent soul gives up himself to God, Sam. iii. 8. The secret language of the soul is this, "Lord, here am I, do with me what thou pleasest," Sam. xv. 25, 26. Acts xi. 13, 14, &c. Write upon me as thou pleasest, I give up myself to thy disposal.

There was a good Woman, who when she was sick, being asked, Whether she were willing to live or die? answered, "Which God pleaseth:" But said one that stood by, "If God should refer it to you, which would you choose? Truly, said she, if God should refer it to me, I would even refer it to him again." This was a soul worth gold. Well, saith a gracious soul, the ambitious man giveth himself up to his honours, but I give up myself unto thee. The voluptuous man gives himself up to his pleasures, but I give up myself to thee: The covetous man gives himself up to his baggs, but I give up myself to thee: The wanton gives himself up to his minion, but I give up myself to thee: The drunkard gives himself up to his cups, but I give up myself to thee: The Papist gives up himself to his idols, but I give up myself to thee: The Turk gives up himself to his Mahomet, but I give up myself to thee: The heretick gives up himself to his heretical opinions, but I give up myself to thee. Lord, lay what burthen thou wilt upon me, only let thy everlasting arms be under me: Strike Lord, (strike, and spare not, * for I am laid down in thy will, I have learned to say Amen to thy

* Luther.

Amen!

Amen! Thou hast a greater interest in me, than I have in myself, and therefore I give up myself unto thee, and am willing to be at thy disposal, and am ready to receive what impression thou shalt stamp upon me. O blessed Lord! hast thou not again and again said unto me, as once the King of Israel said to the King of Syria 1 Kings xx 4. "I am thine, and all that I have." I am thine, O soul! to save thee; my mercy is thine to pardon thee; my blood is thine to cleanse thee; my merits are thine to justify thee; my righteousness is thine to clothe thee; my Spirit is thine to lead thee; my grace is thine to enrich thee; and my glory is thine to reward thee; and therefore, saith a gracious soul, I cannot but make a resignation of myself unto thee. Lord here I am, do with me as seemeth good in thine own eyes. I know the best way to have my own will, is to resign up myself to thy will, and to say, Amen to thy Amen.

I have read of a gentleman, who meeting with a shepherd in a misty morning, asked him what weather it would be? It will be (saith the shepherd) what weather pleaseth me; and being courteously requested to express his meaning: Sir (saith he) it shall be what weather pleaseth God; and what weather pleaseth God, pleaseth me. When a Christian's Will is moulded into the Will of God, he is sure to have his Will. But,

Eightly, and Lastly, A holy, a prudent Silence take in a patient waiting upon the Lord under our afflictions, till deliverance comes, Psal. xl. 1, 2, 3. Psal. lxii. 5. "My soul, wait thou only upon God, for my expectation is from him." Lam. iii. 26. "It is good that a man should both hope, and quietly (or, as the Hebrew hath it, Silently) wait for the salvation of the Lord." The husbandman patiently waiteth for the precious fruits of the earth, James v. 7, 8. The mariner patiently waiteth for wind and tide: and so doth the watchman for the dawning of the day; and so doth the silent soul in the night of adversity, patiently wait for the dawning of the day of mercy. The mercies of God

not stiled the swift, but the sure mercies of David, and therefore a gracious soul waits patiently for them. and thus you see what a gracious, a prudent Silence doth include.

The Second Thing is to discover what a holy, a prudent Silence under affliction doth not exclude: Now, there are Eight Things that a holy patience doth not exclude.

First, A holy, a prudent Silence under affliction, doth not exclude and shut out a sense and feeling of our affliction, Psal. xxxix. Tho' he was dumb, and laid his hand upon his mouth, Ver. 9. yet he was very sensible of his affliction, Ver. 10, 11. "Remove the stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth; surely every man is vanity." He is sensible of his sin, as well as of his sin; and having prayed off his sins in the former verses, he labours here to pray off his sins, diseases, aches, sicknesses, they are all the daughters of sin; and he that is not sensible of them as the fruits and products of sin, doth but add to his sin, and provoke the Lord to add to his sufferings, Isa. xxvi. 10, 11. No man shall ever be charged by God for adding his burthen, if he neither fret nor faint under Grace doth not destroy nature, but rather perfects

Grace is of a noble off-spring, it neither turneth man into stocks, nor to Stoicks; the more grace, the more sensible of the tokens, frowns, blows and lashes of a displeased Father. Tho' Calvin, under his greatest sins, was never heard to mutter, nor murmur, yet he was heard often to say, 'How long, Lord! how long?' A religious Commander being shot in battle, when the wound was searched, and the bullet cut out, some standing by, pitying his pains, he replied, "Though I am a man; yet, I bless God, I do not grumble." God always his people to groan, tho' not to grumble. It is a God-provoking sin, to be stupid, and senseless under the

the afflicting hand of God. * God will heat that man's furnace of affliction seven-fold hotter, who is in the furnace, but feels it not, Isa. xlii. 24, 25. "Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord; he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law; therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and he hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew it not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart." Stupidity lays a man open to the greatest fury and severity.

The Physician, when he findeth that the potion which he hath given his patient, will not work, he seconds it with one more violent, and if that will not work, he gives another yet more violent. If a gentle plaister will not serve, then the Chirurgion applies that which is more corroding, and if that will not do, then he makes use of his cauterizing knife. So when the Lord afflicts, and men feel it not; when he strikes, and they grieve not; when he wounds them, and they awake not, then the furnace is made hotter than ever; then his fury burns, then he lays irons upon irons, bolts upon bolts, and chain upon chain, until he hath made their lives a hell. Afflictions are the saints' dyet-drink, and where do you read in all the Scripture, that ever any of the saints drunk of this dyet-drink, and were not sensible of it.

Secondly, A holy, a prudent Silence, doth not shut out Prayer for deliverance out of our afflictions. † The Psalmist lays his hand upon his mouth, in the text yet he prays for deliverance, Verse 10. "Remove thy stroke away from me:" And Verse 12, 13. "Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears; for I am a stranger with thee."

* No Judgment to a stupid spirit, a hardened heart, and a brazen brow.

† It is an old saying, "Qui nescit orare, discat navigare, he that would learn to pray, let him go to sea."

and a sojourner, as all my fathers were. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more." James v. 13. "Is any among you afflicted, let him pray." Psal. l. 15. "Call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." Times of affliction, by God's own injunction, are special times of supplication. David's heart was more often out of tune than his harp; but then he prays and presently cries, "Return to thy rest, O my soul." Jonah prays in the Whale's belly; and Daniel prays when among the lions; and Job prays when on the dunghill; and Jeremiah prays when in the dungeon, &c. yea, the Heathen Mariners, for as stout as they were, when in a storm, they cried every man to his God, Jonah i. 5, 6. To call upon God, especially in times of distress and trouble, is a lesson that the very light and law of nature teaches. The Persian Messenger, (who' an Heathen,) as Eschiles observeth, saith thus: When the Grecian forces hotly pursued our host, and we must needs venture over the great Water Crymon, then frozen, but beginning to thaw, when hundred to one we had all died for it: with mine eyes, saith he, I saw many of these gallants, whom I had heard so boldly maintain, there was no God, every one upon his knees, and devoutly praying, that the ice might hold till they got over." And shall blind nature be more than grace? If the time of affliction, be not time of supplication, I know not what is.

As there are two kinds of antidotes against poison, viz. hot and cold; so there are two kinds of antidotes against all the troubles and afflictions of this life, viz. prayer and patience, the one hot, the other cold, the one quenching, the other quickning. Chrysostom understood this well enough, when he cried out, "Oh! it is more bitter than death to be spoiled of prayer:" and thereupon observes, That Daniel chose rather to run the hazard of his life, than to lose his prayer. Well, this is the Second Thing: A holy Silence doth not exclude Prayer. But,

D

Thirdly,

Thirdly, A holy, a prudent Silence, doth not exclude men's being kindly affected and afflicted with their sins, as the meritorious cause of all their sorrow and sufferings. * "Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sin? Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to our Lord." Job xl. 4, 5. "Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further." Micah vii. 4. "I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned." In all our sorrows, we should read our sins, and when God's hand is upon our backs, our hands should be upon our sins.

It was a good saying of one, "I hide not my Sins, but I shew them; I wipe them not away, but I sprinkle them; † I do not excuse them, but accuse them: The beginning of my salvation, is the knowledge of my transgression." When some told Prince Henry (that *deliciæ generis humani*,) that darling of mankind, That the Sins of the people brought that affliction on him, "O no, said he, I have sin enough of mine own to cause that." "I have sinned, said David, But what have these poor sheep done?" When a Christian is under the afflicting hand of God, he may well say, "I may thank this proud heart of mine, this worldly heart, this froward heart, this formal heart, this dull heart, this backsliding heart, this self-seeking heart of mine; for that this cup is so bitter, this pain so grievous, this loss so great, this disease so desperate, this wound so incurable, it is mine own self, mine own sin, that have caused these floods of sorrows to break in upon me. But,

Fourthly, A holy, a prudent Silence, doth not exclude the teaching and instructing of others, when we are afflicted: The words of the afflicted stick close; they many times work strongly, powerfully, strangely, u-

* Read Ezra, Neh. ix. Dan. ix. ver. 15. with John vii.

† Vivaldus.

in the souls and consciences of others. Many of Paul's
 istles were written to the Churches, when he was in
 bonds, viz. Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colos-
 ns, Philemon; he begot Onesimus in his bonds,
 l. 10. And many of the brethren in the Lord,
 xed bold and confident by his bonds, and were con-
 ned and made partakers of his grace by his ministry,
 en he was in bonds, Philip. i. 7, 13, 14. As the
 rds of dying persons, do many times tick and work
 riously; so many times do the words of afflicted per-
 s work very nobly and efficaciously. I have read of
 e Adrianus, who seeing the Martyrs suffer such griev-
 s things for the cause of Christ, he asked, What was
 at which enabled them to suffer such things? And
 e of them named that, 1 Cor. ii. 9. "Eye hath not
 n, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart
 f man, the things which God hath prepared for them
 (that love him:" This word was like apples of gold in
 ures of silver, for it made him not only a convert,
 a martyr too, Prov. xxv. 11. And this was the
 ans of Justin Martyr's conversion, as himself con-
 eth. Doubtless many have been made happy by the
 rds of the afflicted; the tongue of the afflicted hath
 en to many as choice silver; the words of the afflicted
 ny times are both pleasing and profitable; they tickle
 ear, and they win upon the heart; they slide in-
 sibly into the hearers souls, and work efficaciously
 on the hearers hearts, Eccles. x. 12. "The words
 a wise man's mouth are gracious:" (or, Grace, as
 Hebrew hath it,) and so Hierom reads it; "Verba
 sapientis gratia: The words of the mouth of a
 e man, are Grace;" They minister grace to others,
 they win grace and favour from others; gracious
 s make gracious hearts; gracious words are a grace,
 ornament to the speaker; and they are a comfort
 elight, and an advantage to the hearer.

Now the words of a wise man's mouth are never
 ore gracious, than when he is most afflicted and dis-
 tressed.

stressed. Now you shall find most worth and weight in his words: Now his lips, like the spouses, are like a thread of scarlet, they are red with talking much of a crucified Christ, and they are thin like a thread, not swelled with vain and unprofitable discourses. Now his mouth speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment, for the law of the Lord is in his heart, Psal. xxxvii. 30. Now his lips drop honey-combs, Cant. iv. 10. Now his tongue is a tree of life, whose leaves are medicinable, Prov. xii. 18. As the silver trumpets sounded most joy to the Jews in the day of their gladness, Numb. i. 10. So the mouth of a wise man, like a silver trumpet, sounds most joy and advantage to others in the days of his sadness.

The Heathen Man could say, ("*Quando sapiens loquitur, aula animi aperit,*") When a wise man speaketh, he openeth the rich treasure and wardrobe of his mind: So may I say, When an afflicted Saint speaks, Oh! the pearls, the treasures that he scatters! But,

Fifthly, A holy, a prudent Silence doth not exclude moderate mourning or weeping under the afflicting hand of God, Isa. xxxviii. 3. "And Hezekiah wept sore:" Or, as the Hebrew hath it, "Wept with great weeping." But was not the Lord displeased with him for his great weeping? No, Verse 5. "I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: Behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years." God had as well a bottle for his tears, as a bag for his sins. There is no water so sweet, as the Saints tears, when they do not overflow the banks of moderation: Tears are not mute, they have a voice, and their oratory is of great prevalence with the Almighty God. And therefore the weeping Prophet calleth out for tears, Lam. ii. 18. "Their heart crieth unto the Lord, O Wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river, day and night; give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease:" Or, as the Hebrew hath it, "Let not the daughters of thine eye be silent." That which

They call the ball or apple of the eye, the Hebrews call the daughter of the eye, because it is as dear, and tender to a man, as an only daughter; and because there appears the likeness of a little daughter*. Upon which words, saith Bellarmine, "*Clames assidue ad oremum, non lingua, sed oculis, non verbis sed lachrymis, isto enim est oratio, quæ peccare sole: Cry aloud, not with thy tongue, but with thine eyes; not with thy words, but with tears; for that is the prayer that maketh the most forcible entry into the ears of the great God of heaven.*" When God strikes, he looks that we should tremble; when his hand is lifted high, he looks that our hearts should stoop low; when he bath the rod in his hand, he looks that we should have tears in our eyes; as you may see by comparing these scriptures together, Psal. lv. 2. Psal. xxxviii. 6. John xx. 9,—82. Good men weep easily, saith the Greek Poet; and the better any are, the more inclining to weeping, especially under affliction. As you may see in David, whose tears, instead of gems, were the common ornaments of his bed,) Jonathan, Job, Ezra, Daniel, &c. How, saith one, shall God wipe away my tears in heaven, if I shed none on earth? And how shall I reap joy, if I sow not in tears? I was born with tears, and I shall die with tears; and why then should I live without them in this valley of tears?"

There is as well a time to weep, as there is a time to laugh; and a time to mourn, as well as a time to dance, Eccles. iii. 4. The mourning garment among the Jews, was the black garment, Psal. xliii. 2. "Why ye mourning?" The Hebrew word Kedar, signifies black, Why go ye in black? Sometimes Christians must put off their gay ornaments, and put on their black, their mourning garments, Exod. xxxiii. 3, 4, 5, 6. But, Sixthly, A gracious, a prudent Silence, doth not

• The Greeks call the Apple of the Eye, "The Samson of the Eye, the Girl of the Eye:" And the Latins call it, "The Babe of the Eye."

exclude sighing, groaning, roaring under affliction. A man may sigh, and groan, and roar under the hand of God, and yet be silent; * it is not sighing, but muttering; it is not groaning, but grumbling; it is not roaring, but murmuring that is opposite to a holy silence, Exod. ii. 23. "And the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage." Job iii. 24. "For my sighing cometh before I eat: (or, as the Hebrew hath it, "Before meat:") His sighing, like bad weather, came unsent for, and unsought; so Psal. xxxviii. 9. "Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee." Psal. cii. 5. "By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin." Job iii. 24. "And my roarings are poured out like the water." Psal. xxxviii. 8. "I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart." Psal. xxii. 1. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me; and from the words of my roaring? Psal. xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, thro' my roaring all the day long." He roars, but he doth not rage; he roars, but he doth not repine. When a man is in extremity, nature prompts him to roar, the law of grace is not against it; and though sighing, groaning, roaring, cannot deliver a man out of his misery, yet they do give some ease to a man under his misery. When Solon wept for his son's death, one said to him, Weeping will not help: He answered, "Alas! therefore do I weep, because weeping will not help me." So a Christian many times sighs, because sighing will not help; and he groans, because groaning will not help; and he roars, because roaring will not help. Sometimes the sorrows of the Saints are so great, that all tears are dried up, and they can get no ease by weeping; and therefore for a little ease they fall a sighing and groaning; and

* You may see much of this by comparing the following Scriptures, Lam. i. 4, 11, 21, 22. Psal. xxi. 10. Jer. xlv. 3. Job xxiii. 3. Psal. vi. 6.

his may be done, and yet the heart may be quiet and content before the Lord. Peter wept and sobbed, and yet was silent. Sometimes the sighs and groans of a saint do in some sort tell that which his tongue can in no sort utter. But,

Seventhly, A holy, a prudent Silence, * doth not exclude nor shut out the use of any just or lawful means whereby persons may be delivered out of their afflictions. God would not have his people so in love with their afflictions, as not to use such righteous means as may deliver them out of their afflictions, Matth. x. 23. But when they persecute you in this city, flee you to another." Acts xii. When Peter was in prison, the Saints thronged together to pray, (as the Original hath it,) ver. 12. And they were so instant and earnest with God in prayer, they did so beseech and besiege the Lord, they did so beg and bounce at heaven's gate, ver. 5. that God could have no rest, till by many miracles of power and mercy, he had returned Peter as a boldness to them. Acts ix. 23, 24, 25. "And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: But their lying in wait was known of Saul: And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the Disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket." The blood of the Saints is precious in God's eye, and it should not be vile in their own eyes. When Providence opens a door of escape, there is no reason why the Saints should set themselves as marks and butts for their enemies to shoot at. 2 Thess. iii. 11, 12. The Apostles desire the brethren to pray for them, "That they may be delivered from unreasonable, (Gr. Atopoi, absurd,) and wicked (Gr Ponerous, villainous) men; for all men have not faith." It is a mercy worth the seeking, to be delivered out of the hands of absurd, villainous, and troublesome men.

* 2 Kings xiv. 15. Matth. iv. 6, 7. and Chap. xxii. 5, 8. Luke xiv. 16,—24. Acts xxv. 1.

Afflictions are evil in themselves, and we may desire and endeavour to be delivered from them, James v. 24, 25. Isa. xxxviii. 18, 19, 20, 21. Both inward and outward means are to be used for our preservation. Had not Noah built an Ark, he had been swept away with the flood, tho' he had been with Nimrod and his crew on the Tower of Babel, which was raised to the height of one thousand, five hundred and forty-six paces, as * Heylin reports. Tho' we may not trust in means, yet we may and ought to use the means in the use of them, eye that God that can only bless them and do your work. As the Pilot that guides the ship hath his hand upon the rudder, and his eye on the star that directs him at the same time; so when your hand is upon the means, let your eye be upon your God, and deliverance will come. We may tempt God, as well by neglecting of means, as trusting in means: It is best to use them, and in the use of them, to live above them. Augustine tells of a man, that being fallen into a pit, one passing by, falls a questioning of him, what he made there, and how he came in? "Oh! saith the poor man, ask me not how I came in, but help me, and tell me how I may come out:" The application is easy. But,

Eightly, and Lastly, A holy, a prudent Silence doth not exclude a just and sober complaining against the authors, contrivers, abettors, or instruments of our afflictions, 2 Tim. iv. 14. "Alexander the Coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works." This Alexander is conceived by some, to be the same that is mentioned, Acts xix. 32. who stood so close to Paul at Ephesus, that he run the hazard of losing his life, by appearing on his side: Yet, if glorious professors come to be furious persecutors, Christians may complain. 2 Cor. xi. 24. "Of the Jews, five times received I forty stripes save one." They inflict, saith Maimonides, no more than forty stripes, tho'

* Heylin Cosen. lib. 3.

he be as strong as Sampson; but if he be weak, they abate of that number. They scourged Paul with the greatest severity, in making him suffer so oft the utmost extremity of the Jewish law, whenas they that were weak, had their punishment mitigated, ver. 25. "Thrice was I beaten with rods:" That is, by the Romans, whose custom it was to beat the guilty with rods.

If Pharaoh make Israel groan, Israel may make his complaint against Pharaoh, to the Keeper of Israel, God. ii. If the proud and blasphemous King of Assyria shall come with his mighty army, to destroy the people of the Lord, Isa. xvii. 14.—41. Hezekiah may spread a letter of blasphemy before the Lord.

It was the saying of Socrates, that every man in this world, hath need of a faithful friend, and a bitter enemy, the one to advise him, and the other to make him look about him; and this Hezekiah found by experience. Tho' Joseph's bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; yet Joseph may say, that the archers or the arrow-masters, as the Hebrew hath it,) have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him, Gen. xlix. 23, 24. And so David sadly complained of his foes, Psal. cxix. cxxi. Yea, Christ himself (who was the most perfect Pattern for dumbness and silence under the sorest trials) complains against Judas, Pilate, and the rest of his persecutors, Psal. lxix. 20, 30, &c. Yea, tho' God will make his people's enemies to be the workmen that shall fit them, and square them for his building, to be gold-smiths, to add pearls to their crown, to be rods to beat off their dust, skullions to scour off their rust, fire to purge away their dross, and water to cleanse away their filthiness, fleshliness, and earthliness; yet may they point at them, and pour out their complaints to God against them, Psal. cxxxii. 2, ult. This truth I might make good by above an hundred texts of scripture: But it is time to come to the reasons of the point.

Why must Christians be mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, the saddest providences, and sharpest trials that they may meet with in this world? I answer,

Resp. 1. That they may the better hear and understand the voice of the rod. As the Word hath a voice, the Spirit a voice, and Conscience a voice, so the Rod hath a voice. * Afflictions are the Rod of God's anger, the Rod of his displeasure, and his Rod of revenge; he gives a commission to his Rod to awaken his people, to reform his people, or else to revenge the quarrel of his covenant upon them, if they will not hear the rod, and kiss the rod, and sit mute and silent under the rod, Micah vi. 9. "The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it." God's rods are not mutes, they are all vocal, they are speaking, as well as smiting; every twig hath a voice: Ah, Soul! saith one twig, thou sayest it smarts: Well, tell me, is it good provoking of a jealous God? Jer. iv. 18. Ah, Soul! saith another twig, thou sayest it is bitter, it reacheth to thy heart; but hath not thine own doings procured these things? Rom. vi. 20, 21. Ah, Soul! saith another twig, where is the profit, the pleasure, the sweet that you have found in wandering from God? Hos. ii. 7. Ah, Soul! saith another twig, was it not best with you, when you were high in your communion with God, and when you were humble and close in your walking with God? Ah, Christian! saith another twig, wilt thou search thy heart, and try thy ways, and turn to the Lord thy God? Mic. vi. 8. Lam. iii. 40. Ah, Soul! saith another twig, wilt thou die to sin more than ever? Rom. xiv. 6, 7, 8. and to the world more than ever? Gal. vi. 18. and to relations more than ever; and to thyself more than ever? Ah, Soul! saith another twig, wilt thou live more to Christ than ever, and cleave closer to Christ than ever, and prize Christ more than ever, and venture further for Christ than ever?

* "Schola crucis est Schola lucis.

ven? Ah, Soul! saith another twig, wilt thou love Christ with a more inflamed love, and hope in Christ with a more raised hope, and depend upon Christ with greater confidence, and wait upon Christ with a more invincible patience? &c. Now, if thy Soul be not mute and silent under the rod, how is it possible that it should ever hear the voice of the rod, or that it should ever hearken to the voice of every twig of the rod? The rod hath a voice that is in the hands of earthly sinners, but children hear it not, they understand it not, till they are hushed, and quiet, and brought to kiss it, and sit silent under it; no more shall we hear or understand the voice of the rod that is in our heavenly Father's hand, till we come to kiss it, and sit silently under it. But,

Reas. 2. Gracious Souls should be mute and silent under their greatest afflictions, and sharpest trials, that they may difference and distinguish themselves from the men of the world, who usually fret and fume, mutter or murmur, curse and swagger, when they are under the afflicting hand of God, Isa. viii. 21, 22. "And they shall pass thro' it, hardly beset and hungry; and they shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their King, and their God, and look upward. And they shall look unto the earth, and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness and anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness." Ah how fretful and froward, how disturbed and distracted, how mad and forlorn are these poor wretches under the rebukes of God! They look upward and downward, this way and that way, on this side and on that, finding no help, no succour, no support, no deliverance, like bedlams, yea, like incarnate devils, they are upon cursing of God, and their King, Isa. lix. 11. We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves;

"The Bear (as Aristotle observeth,) licketh her cubs into form, and loveth them beyond measure; she is most fierce, roaring and raging, when she is provoked of them."

we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far from us." They express their inward vexation and indignation, by roaring like bears. When Bears are robbed of their whelps, or when in a pit, how dreadfully will they roar, rage, and tear, and tumble? So when wicked persons are fallen into the pit of affliction, O how will they roar, rage, tear, and cry out, not of their sins, but of their punishments as Cain, "My punishment is greater than I am able to bear." Isa. li. 20. "Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God." When the huntsman hath taken the wild Bull in his toil, and so entangled him, that he is not able to wind himself out; O, how fierce and furious will he be! how will he spend himself in struggling and striving to get out! such wild bulls are wicked men when they are taken in the net of affliction.

It is said of Marcellus the Roman general, that he could not be quiet (*nec victor, nec victus*) neither conquered, nor conqueror; it is so with wicked men, they cannot be quiet, neither full nor fasting, neither sick nor well, neither in wealth nor want, neither in bondage nor at liberty, neither in prosperity, nor in adversity. Jer. iii. 37, 38. "And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for Dragons, and astonishment, and hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall roar together like Lions, they shall yell as Lions whelps," Amos iii. 8. * When the Lion roars, all the beasts of the field tremble: When the Lion roars, many creatures that could out-run him, are so amazed and astonished at the terror of his roar, that they are not able to flee from the place: Such roaring Lions are wicked men when they are under the smarting rod, Rev. xvi. 8, "They gnaw their tongues for pain, and they blaspheme the God of heaven, because of those sores, pains, and plagues that are poured upon them; and they repented not of their deeds, to give him glory." Amos

Therefore gracious souls have cause to be silent under their sorest trials, that they may difference and distinguish themselves from wicked men, who are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt, Isa. lvii. 20. The verb *Rashang*, signifies to make a stir, to be exceeding busy, unquiet and troublesome. Ah! what a stir do wicked men make when they are under the afflicting hand of God! Ah, the sea is restless and unquiet, when there is no storm; cannot stand still, but hath its flux and reflux; so it is much more restless, when by tempest upon tempest is made to roar and rage, to foam, and cast up mire and dirt. The raging sea is a fit emblem of a wicked man, that is under God's afflicting hand.

Reas. 3. A third reason why gracious souls should be silent and mute under their sharpest trials, is, that they may be conformable to Christ their head, who was dumb and silent under his sorest trials, Isa. liii. 7. "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth." * Christ was tongue-tied under his sorrows and sufferings, 1 Pet. ii. 21, 22, 23. Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously." Christ upon the cross did not only give us a lecture of patience and silence, but he hath also set us epogrammon, a copy or pattern of both, to be transcribed and imitated by us, when we are under the smarting rod. It will be our sin and shame, if we cannot bear up with patience and silence under all our

* Justin Martyr being asked which was the greatest miracle that our Saviour Christ wrought, answered, *Patientia ejus tanta in laboribus tantis.* His so great patience in so great troubles.

sufferings, considering what an admirable copy Christ hath set before us. * It is said of Antiochus, that being to fight with Judas, Captain of the host of the Jews, he shewed unto his Elephants, the blood of the Greeks and Mulberries, to provoke them the better to fight. So the Holy Ghost hath set before us the injuries and contumelies, the sorrows and sufferings, the pains and torments, the sweat and blood of our dearest Lord, and his invincible patience, and admirable silence under all to provoke us, and encourage us to imitate the Captain of our salvation, in patience and silence under all our sufferings.

Hierom having read the Life and Death of Hilarion, (one that lived graciously, and died comfortably) folded up the book, saying, "Well, Hilarion shall be the champion that I will follow; his good life shall be my example, and his good death shall be my president." Oh! how much more should we all say, We have read how Christ hath been afflicted, oppressed, distressed, despised, persecuted, &c. And we have read how dumb how tongue-tyed, how patient, and how silent he hath been under all. Oh! he shall be the copy which we will write after, the pattern which we will walk by, the champion which we will follow! But alas! how rare is it to find a man that may be applauded with that Elogy of Salvian, "Singularis Domini preclarus Imitator, An excellent Disciple of a singular Master." † The Heathens had this notion amongst them, (as Lactantius reports) that the way to honour their Gods was to be like them; and therefore some would be wicked, counting it a dishonour to their Gods, to be unlike to them. I am sure the way to honour our Christ is in patience and silence, to be like to Christ, especially when a smarting rod is upon our backs, and a bitter cup put into our hands.

* 1 Macch. vi. ver. 34.

† The Arabians, if their King be sick or lame, they all feign themselves so.

Reas. 4. A fourth reason why the people of God should be mute and silent under their afflictions, is this, because it is ten thousand times a greater judgment and affliction, to be given up to a fretful spirit, a froward spirit, a muttering or murmuring spirit under an affliction, than it is to be afflicted. This is both the Devil's sin, and the Devil's punishment. God is still afflicting, crossing and vexing of him, and he is still fretting, repining, vexing and rising up against God. No sin to the Devil's sin; no punishment to the Devil's punishment. A man were better to have all the afflictions of all the afflicted throughout the world, at once upon him, than to be given up to a froward spirit, to a muttering, murmuring heart under the least affliction. When thou seest a soul fretting, vexing, and stamping under the Almighty hand of God, thou seest one of Satan's first-born, one that resembles him to the life. * No children be so much like the father, as this froward soul is like to the Father of lies; tho' he hath been in chains almost six thousand years, yet he hath never lyen still one day, nor one night, nor one hour in all this time; but is still a-fretting, vexing, crossing and tumbling in his chains, like a princely bedlam; he is a lion, not a lamb, a roaring lion, not a sleepy lion; not a lion standing still, but a lion going up and down; he is not satisfied with the prey he hath got, but is restless in his designs to fill hell with souls. He never wants an Apple for an Eve, nor a Grape for Noah, nor a change of raiment for a Gehazi, nor a wedge of Gold for an Achan, nor a Crown for an Absalom, nor a Bag for a Judas, nor a World for a Demas; if you look into one company, there you shall find Satan a-dishing out his meat to every palate; if you look into another company, there you shall find him fitting a Last to every Shoe; if you look into a

* Ireneus calleth such, "Ora Diaboli, The Devil's mouth," 1 Pet. v. 8.

third company, there you shall find him suiting a Garment to every back: He is under wrath, and cannot but be restless: Here with Judas, he kisses and betrays; and there with the Whore of Baby'lon, he presents a golden Cup with poison in it; he cannot be quiet, tho' his bolts be always on; and the more unquiet any are under the rebukes of God, the more such resemble Satan to the life, whose whole life is filled up with vexing and fretting against the Lord. Let not any think, saith Luther, that the Devil is now dead, nor yet asleep; for as he that keepeth Israel, so he that hateth Israel, neither slumbreth nor sleepeth. But in the next place,

Reas. 5. A fifth Reason why gracious souls should be mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, and sharpest trials that do befall them, is this, because a holy a prudent silence under afflictions, under miseries, doth best capacitate and fit the afflicted for the receipt of miseries. When the rolling Bottle lies still, ye may pour into it the sweetest, or the strongest Waters; when the rolling, tumbling Soul lies still, then God can best pour into it the sweet Waters of Mercy, and the strong Waters of Divine Consolation. You read of the peaceable fruits of righteousness, Heb. xii. 11. "Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless, afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. James iii. 18. "And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." The still and quiet Soul is like a ship that lies still and quiet in the harbour; you may take in what goods, what commodities you please, whilst the ship lies quiet and still; so when the Soul is quiet and still under the hand of God, it is most fitted, and advantaged to take in much of God, of Christ, of Heaven, of the promises, * of ordinances, and of the love of God, the smiles of

* The Angels are most quiet and still, and they take in most of God, of Christ, of Heaven.

God, the communications of God, and the counsel of God; but whee Souls are unquiet, they are like a Ship in a storm, they can take in nothing.

Luther speaking of God, saith, "God doth not dwell in Babylon, but in Salem: Babylon signifies Confusion and Salem signifies Peace." Now God dwells not in Spirits that are unquiet, and in confusion; but he dwells in peaceable and quiet Spirits: Unquiet Spirits can take in neither counsel nor comfort, grace nor peace, &c. Psal. lxxvii. 2. "My Soul refused to be comforted." The impatient patient will take down no cordials, he hath no eye to see, nor hand to take, nor palate to relish, nor stomach to digest any thing that makes for his health and welfare; when the man is sick and froward, nothing will go down, the sweetest music will make no melody in his ears, Exod vi. 6, 7, 8, 9. "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: And I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: And ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it to you for a heritage; I am the Lord." The choicest cordials and comforts that Heaven or Earth could afford, are here held forth to them, but they have no hand to receive them. Here Moses his lips drops Honey-combs, but they can taste no sweetness in them: Here the best of Earth, and the best of Heaven is set before them, but their Souls are shut up, and nothing will go down: Here is such ravishing music of Paradise, as might abundantly delight their hearts, and please their ears, but they cannot hear: Here are soul-enlivening, soul-supporting, soul-strengthening, soul-comforting, soul-raising, and soul-refreshing words, but they cannot

hearken to them. Ver. 9. "And Moses spake so unto the Children of Israel; but they hearkned not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage:" They were under their anguish, feverish fits, and so could neither hear nor see, taste nor take in any thing that might be a mercy or comfort to them, they were sick of impatency and discontent: * And these humours being grown strong, nothing would take with them. When persons are under strong pangs of passion they have no ears neither for reason nor religion.

Reas. 6. A sixth Reason why gracious Souls should be silent under the smarting Rod, is this, It is bootless to strive, to contest or contend with God; no Man hath ever got any thing by muttering or murmuring under the hand of God, except it hath been more frowns, blows and wounds. Such as will not ly quiet and still, when Mercy hath tied them with silken cords, Justice will put them in iron chains: † If golden fetters will not hold you, iron shall. If Jonah will vex, and fret, and fling, Justice will fling him over board to cool him, and quell him; and keep him prisoner in the Whale's belly, till his stomach be brought down, and his Spirit be made quiet before the Lord. What you get by struggling and grumbling, you may put in your eye, and weep it out when you have done, Jer. vii. 19. "Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord: Do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?" By provoking of me, they do but provoke themselves; by angering of me, they do but anger themselves; by vexing of me, they do but fret and vex themselves, 1 Cor. x. 22. "Do not provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?"

Zauchy observes these two things from these words:

1. That it is ill provoking God to wrath, because he is stronger than we.

* No Air agrees well with weak, peevish, sick Bodies.

† If Bedlams wjll not ly quiet, they are put into darker rooms, and heavier chains are put upon them.

2. That tho' God be stronger than we, yet there are those who provoke him to wrath; and certainly there are none that do more provoke him, than those who fume and fret when his hand is upon them: Tho' the cup be bitter, yet it is put into your hand by your Father; tho' the cross be heavy, yet he that hath laid it on your shoulders, will bear the heaviest end of it himself, and why then should you mutter? Shall Bears and Lions take blows and knocks from their keepers, and wilt thou not take a few blows and knocks from the Keeper of Israel? Why should the Clay contend with the Potter, or the Creature with his Creator, or the Servant with his Lord, or weakness with strength, or a poor nothing Creature with an omnipotent God? Can Stubble stand before the Fire? Can Chaff abide the Whirl-wind? Or can a Worm ward off the blow of the Almighty? A froward and impatient Spirit under the hand of God, will but add Chain to Chain, Cross to Cross, Yoke to Yoke, and burden to burden. The more men tumble and toss in their feverish fits, the more they strengthen their distemper, and the longer it will be before the cure be effected: The easiest and the surest way of cure, is to ly still and quiet, till the Poison of the distemper be sweat out: Where patience hath its perfect work, there the cure will be certain and easy; when a Man hath his broken leg set, he lies still and quiet, and so his cure is easily and speedily wrought; but when a Horse's leg is set, he frets and flings, he flounces and flies out, unjointing it again and again, and so his cure is the more difficult and tedious. Such Christians, that under the hand of God, are like the Horse or Mule, fretting and flinging, will but add to their own sorrows and sufferings, and put the day of their deliverance further off.

Reas. 7. A seventh Reason why Christians should be mute and silent under their afflictions, is, because thereby they shall cross and frustrate Satan's great design and expectation. In all the afflictions he brought upon

Job, his design was not so much to make Job a beggar, as it was to make him a blasphemer: It was not so much to make Job outwardly miserable, as it was to make Job inwardly miserable, by occasioning him to mutter and murmur against the righteous hand of God, that so he might have had some matter of accusation against him to the Lord. He is the unwearied accuser of the brethren, Rev. xii. 10. "The Accuser of the Brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night." Satan, the great make-bate between God and his Children, he hath a Mint constantly going in Hell, where, as an untired Mint-master, he is still a-coining and hammering out of accusations against the Saints: First, He tempts and allures Souls to sin, and then accuses them of those very sins he hath tempted them to, that so he may disgrace them before God, and bring them, if it were possible, out of favour with God; and tho' he knows before-hand, that God and his people are by the Bond of the Covenant, and by the Blood of the Redeemer, so closely united, that they can never be severed, yet such is his rage, and wrath, envy and malice, that he will endeavour that which he knows he shall never effect: Could he have but made Job froward, or fretful under the Rod, he would have quickly carried the tidings to Heaven, and have been so bold as to have asked God, whether this was a carriage becoming such a person, of whom himself had given so glorious a character? Satan knows that there is more evil in the least sin, than there is in all the afflictions that can be inflicted upon a person; and if he could have but made a breach upon Job's patience, ah! how he would have insulted over God himself. Could he but have made Job * a mutineer, he would quickly have pleaded for a Martial law to have been executed upon him; but Job, by remaining

* The Devil that accused God to Man, Gen. iii. and Christ to be an impostor, will make no bones to accuse the Saints, when they miscarry under the rod.

mute and silent under all his trials, put Satan to a blush, and spoils all his projects at once. The best way to outwit the Devil, is to be silent under the hand of God; he that mutters, is foiled by him; but he that is mute overcomes him, and to conquer a Devil, is more than to conquer a World.

Reas. 8. The Eighth and last Reason why Christians should be silent and mute under their sorest trials, is this, That they may be conformable to those noble patterns which are set before them by other Saints, who have been patient and silent under the smarting rod; As Aaron, Excd. x. 3. So Eli, 1 Sam. iii. 18. So David, 2 Sam. xvi. 7,—13. So Job, Chap. i. 21, 22. So Eliakim, Shebna, and Joab, Isa xxxvi. 11, 12. So those Saints in Acts xxi. 12,—15. And that cloud of Witnesses, pointed at in Heb. xi. 1. Gracious examples are more awakening, more convincing, more provoking, and more encouraging, than precepts, * because in them we see that the exercise of grace and godliness is possible, tho' it be difficult. When we see Christians (that are subject to like infirmities with ourselves) mute and silent under the afflicting hand of God, we see that it is possible that we may attain to the same noble temper of being tongue-tyed under the smarting rod. Certainly it is our greatest honour and glory in this world, to be eyeing and imitating the highest and worthiest examples. What Plutarch said of Demosthenes, that he was excellent at praising the worthy acts of his ancestors, but not so at imitating of them, may be said of many in these days. Oh! they are very forward and excellent at praising the patience of Job, but not at imitating it; at praising the silence of Aaron, but not at imitating it; at praising David's dumbness, but not at imitating it; at praising Eli's muteness, but not at imitating it. It was the heighth of Cesar's glory

* "Præcepta docent, exempla movent. Precepts may instruct, but example doth persuade."

to walk in the steps of Alexander, and of Selymus, (a Turkish Emperor) to walk in Cesar's steps, and of Themistocles, to walk in Miltiades's steps. Oh! how much more should we account it our highest glory, to imitate the worthy examples of those worthies, of whom this world was not worthy? It speaks out much of God within, when Men are striving to write after the fairest copies. And thus much for the reasons of the point. I come now to the application.

You see, beloved, by what hath been said, That it is the greatest duty and concernment of Christians to be mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, the saddest providences, and the sharpest trials that they may meet with in this world. If that be so, then this truth looks sourly and wistly upon several sorts of persons. As,

First, This looks sourly and sadly upon Murmurers, upon such as do nothing but mutter and murmur under the afflicting hand of God: This was Israel's sin of old, *Exod. xvi. 7, 8, 9.* And this is England's sin this day: Ah! what murmuring is there against God! *Numb. xii. 14, 27, 29. Chap. xvii. 5, 10. Exod. xv. 24. Deut. i. 27. Psal. cvi. 25.* What murmuring against instruments, and what murmuring against Providence, is to be found amongst us? Some murmuring at what they have lost; others murmur at what they fear they shall lose; some murmur that they are not higher; others murmur because they are so low; some murmur that such a party rules; and others mutter because themselves are not in the saddle: Some murmur because some mercies are not so great as others are: Some murmur because they are afflicted; and others murmur because such and such are not afflicted as well as they. Ah, England! England! hadst thou no more sins upon thee, thy murmuring were enough to undo thee, did not God exercise much pity and compassion towards thee: But more of this hereafter: And therefore let this touch for the present suffice.

Secondly,

Secondly, This truth looks sourly upon those that fret, chafe, and vex, when they are under the afflicting hand of God. Many when they feel the rod to smart ah! how do they fret and fume! Isa. viii. 21. "When they are hardly bestead and hungry, they fret themselves, and curse their King, and their God. Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of Man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord." The heart may be fretful and froward, when the tongue doth not blaspheme. Folly brings a Man into misery, and misery makes Men to fret, 2 Kings vi. 33. Psal. xxxvii. 1, 7, 8. Man in misery is more apt to fret and chafe against the Lord, than to fret and chafe against his sin that hath brought him into sufferings. A fretful Soul dares let fly at God himself: When Pharaoh is troubled with the frets, he dare spit in the very face of God himself: "Who is the Lord, that I should obey him?" And when Jonah is in a fretting humour, he dares tell God to his face, "That he doth well to be angry," Jonah iv. 8. Jonah had done well, if he had been angry with his sin, but he did very ill to be angry with his God. God will vex every vein in that Man's heart, before he hath done with him, who fumes and frets, because he cannot snap asunder the cords with which he is bound, Ezek. xvi. 43. Sometimes good Men are sick of the frets, but when they are, it costs them dear, as Job and Jonah found by experience. No Man hath ever got any thing by his fretting and flinging, except it had been harder blows, or heavier chains, therefore fret not when God strikes.

Thirdly, This truth looks sourly upon those who charge God foolishly in the day of their adversity, Lam. iii. 39. "Why doth a living Man complain?" He that hath deserved a hanging, hath no reason to charge the Judge with cruelty, if he escape with a whipping; and we that have deserved a damning, have no reason to charge God for being too severe, if we escape with a fatherly lashing: Rather than a Man will take the blame, and quietly bear the shame of his own

own folly, he will put it off upon God himself, Gen. iii. 12. * It is a very evil thing, when we shall go to accuse God, that we may excuse ourselves; and un-blame ourselves, that we may blame our God, and lay the fault any where rather than upon our own hearts and ways. Job was a Man of a more noble Spirit, Job i. 22. "In all this, Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly." When God charges many Men home, then they presently charge God foolishly; they put him to bear the brunt and blame of all; but this will be bitterness in the end. When thou art under affliction, thou mayst humbly tell God, that thou feelest his hand heavy, but thou must not blame him because his hand is heavy. No Man hath ever yet been able to make good a charge against God, and wilt thou be able? Surely no. By charging God foolishly in the day of thy calamity, thou dost but provoke the Lord to charge thee through and through; more fiercely and furiously, with his most deadly darts of renewed misery: It is thy greatest wisdom to blame thy sins, and lay thy hand upon thy mouth; for why should folly charge innocency? That Man is far enough off from being mute and silent under the hand of God, who dares charge God himself for laying his hand upon him. But,

Fourthly, This truth looks sourly and sadly upon such as will not be silent nor satisfied under the afflicting hand of God, except the Lord will give the particular reasons why he lays his hand upon them. Good Men sometimes dash their feet against this stumbling stone, Jer. xxv. 18. "Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable? &c." Tho' God hath always reason for what he doth, yet he is not bound to shew us the reason of his doings. Jeremiah's passion was up, his blood was hot, and now nothing will silence nor satisfy him, but the reasons why his pain was perpetual,

* Some of the Heathens, as Homer observes, would lay the evils that they did incur by their own folly, upon their God: So do many upon the true God.

and his wound incurable. So Job, Chap. vii. 20. "Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burthen to myself?" It is an evil and dangerous thing to cavil at, or question his proceedings, (Rom. ix. 20. Dan. iv. 3, 36.) who is the chief Lord of all, and who may do with his own what he pleaseth. He is unaccountable, and uncontroulable; and therefore who shall say, What dost thou? As no man may question his right to afflict him, nor his righteousness in afflicting of him; so no Man may question the reasons why he afflicts him. As no Man can compel him to give a reason of his doings, so no Man may dare to ask him the particular reasons of his doings. Kings think themselves not bound to give their subjects a reason of their doings, Eccles. viii. 4. And shall we bind God to give us a reason of his doings, who is King of kings, and Lord of lords, and whose Will is the true reason and rule of Justice? The general grounds and reasons that God hath laid down in his Word, why he afflicts his people, as viz. For their profit, Heb. xii. 1. For the purging away of their sins, Isa. i. 25. For the reforming of their lives, Psal. cxix. 67, 71. And for the saving of their Souls, 1 Cor. xi. 32. Should work them to be silent, and satisfied under all their afflictions; tho' God should never satisfy their curiosity, in giving them an account of some more hidden causes, which may ly secret in the abysses of his eternal Knowledge, and infallible Will. Curiosity is the spiritual drunkenness of the Soul; and look as the Drunkard will never be satisfied, be the cup never so deep, unless he see the bottom of it: So some curious Christians, whose Souls are overspread with the Leprosy of curiosity, will never be satisfied till they come to see the bottom, and the most secret reasons of all God's dealings towards them; but they are Fools in Folio, who affect to know more than God would have them. Did not Adam's curiosity render him and his posterity Fools in Folio? And what pleasure can we take to see ourselves every day Fools in Print? As a Man by gazing and prying into the body

of the Sun may grow dark and dim, and see less than otherwise he might; so many by curious prying into the secret reasons of God's dealings with them, come to grow so dark and dim, that they cannot see those plain Reasons that God hath laid down in his Word, why he afflicts and tries the Children of Men.

I have read of one * Sir William Champney, (in the reign of King Henry the Third) once living in Tower Street, London, who was the first that ever built a Turret on the top of his House, that he might the better overlook all his Neighbours; but so it fell out, that not long after he was struck blind; so that he could not be satisfied to see as others did see, but would needs see more than others saw, just nothing at all thro' the just judgment of God upon him. And so it is a just and righteous thing with God, to strike such with spiritual blindness, who will not be satisfied with seeing the Reasons laid down in his Word, why he afflicts them, but they must be curiously prying and searching into the hidden and more secret reasons of his severity towards them. Ah Christians, it is your wisdom and duty to sit silent and mute under the afflicting hand of God, upon the account of revealed reasons, without making any curious enquiry into those more secret reasons that are locked up in the golden Cabinet of God's own breast, Deut. xxix. 29.

Fifthly, This Truth looks sourly and sadly upon those, who instead of being silent and mute under their afflictions, use all sinful shifts and ways to shift themselves out of their troubles; who care not tho' they break with God, and break with Men, and break with their own Consciences, so they may but break off the Chains that are upon them; who care not by what means the Prison-doors are opened, so they may but escape; nor by what hands their Bolts are knocked off, so they may be at liberty, Job xxxvi. 21. "Take heed, regard not iniquity: For this hast thou chosen rather than

* John Stow, his Survey of London.

than affliction." He makes but an ill choice, who chooses sin rather than suffering; and yet such an ill choice good Men have sometimes made (as you may see by the proofs) when * troubles have compassed them round about. Tho' no Lion roars like that in a Man's own bosom, Conscience, yet some to deliver themselves from troubles without, have set that Lion roaring within: Some to deliver themselves from outward tortures, have put themselves under inward torments. He purchases his freedom from affliction at too dear a rate, who buys it with the loss of a good Name, or a good Conscience.

Now, because there is even in good Men sometimes so great an aptness and proneness to sin, and shift themselves out of afflictions, when they should rather be mute and silent under them: Give me leave to lay down these six considerations to prevent it.

First, Consider, that there is infinitely more evil in the least sin, Jam. iii. 5, 11. than there is in the greatest miseries and afflictions that can possibly come upon you: yea, there is more evil in the least sin, than there is in all the troubles that ever came upon the world, Prov. xiii. 36. 1 John iii. 4. Chap. i. 7. Rev. xxi. 8. yea, than there is in all the miseries and torments of Hell! The least sin is an offence to the great God, it is a wrong to the immortal Soul, † it is a breach of a righteous Law; it cannot be washed away, but by the blood of Jesus; it can shut the Soul out of Heaven, and shut the Soul up a close prisoner in Hell for ever and ever: The least sin is rather to be avoided, and prevented, than the greatest sufferings: If this Cocka-

* 1 Sam. xii. 12, ult. Gen. xxii. Chap. xx. 13, — 20. xiii. 11. Chap. xxvi. 7, 8, 9, 14. Jon. i. 1 Sam. xxviii.

† If you consider Sin strictly, there cannot be any little Sin, no more than there can be a little God, a little Hell, or a little Damnation; yet comparatively some sins may be said to be little.

erice be not crush'd in the Egg, it will soon become a
 Serpent; the very thought of sin, if but thought on,
 will break forth into action, action into custom, custom
 into habit, and then both body and Soul are lost irre-
 coverably, to all Eternity. The least sin is very dang-
 erous: Cesar was stabbed with Bodkins. Herod was
 eaten up of Lice. Pope Adrian was choaked with a
 Gnat: A Mouse is but little, yet killeth an Elephant,
 if he gets up into his Trunk; a Scorpion is little, yet
 able to sting a Lion to Death. Tho' the Leopard be
 great, yet he is poysoned with a head of Garlick. The
 least spark may consume the greatest House, & the least
 Leak sink the greatest Ship. A whole Arm hath been
 impostumated with the prick of a little Finger. A little
 postern opened, may betray the greatest City. A dram
 of Poison diffuseth itself to all parts, till it strangle the
 vital spirits, and turn out the Soul from the Body.
 If the Serpent can but wrinkle in his tail by an evil
 Thought, he will soon make a surprisal of the Soul;
 as you see in the great instance of Adam and Eve.
 The Trees of the Forrest (saith one in a Parable) held
 a solemn Parliament, wherein they consulted of the
 innumerable wrongs which the Ax had done them;
 therefore made an Act, that no Tree should hereafter
 lend the Ax an Helve, on pain of being cut down:
 The Ax travels up and down the Forrest, begs Wood
 of the Cedar, Oak, Ash, Elm, even of Poplar, not one
 would lend him a chip. At last he desired so much as
 would serve him to cut down the Briars and Bushes,
 alledging, that such shrubs as they, did but suck away
 the juize of the ground, and hinder the growth, and
 obscure the glory of the fair and goodly Trees: Here-
 upon they were all content to afford him so much: He
 pretends a new reformation, but behold a sad defor-
 mation; for when he had got his Helve, down went
 both Cedar, Oak, Ash, Elm, and all that stood in his
 way. Such are the subtile reaches of Sin, that it will
 promise to remove the Briars, and Bushes of Affliction
 and

and troubles, that hinder the Soul of that juice, sweetness, comfort, delight, and content, that otherwise it might enjoy: Oh do but yield a little to it, and instead of removing your troubles, it will cut down your peace your hopes, your comforts, yea, it will cut down your precious Soul. What is the breathing of a Vein, to the being let blood at the heart? No more are the greatest Afflictions to the least Sins: And therefore Christians, never use sinful shifts to shift yourselves out of troubles, but rather be mute and silent under them, till the Lord shall work out your deliverance from them. But,

Secondly, Consider, it is an impossible thing for any to sin themselves out of their troubles. Abraham, Job and Jonah, attempted it, but could not effect it. The Devils have experienced this near six thousand years; they had not been now in Chains, could they but have sinned themselves out of their Chains; could the damned sin themselves out of everlasting burning, Isa. xxxv. 14. there would have been none now roaring in that devouring, unquenchable Fire: Hell would have no inhabitants, could they but sin themselves out of it. Ah Christians! Devils and damned Spirits shall as soon sin themselves out of Hell, as you shall be able to sin yourselves out of your Afflictions: Christians, you shall as soon stop the Sun from running his course, contract the Sea into a Nut-shell, compass the Earth with a span, and raise the dead at your pleasure, as ever you shall be able to sin yourselves out of your sufferings: And therefore it is better to be silent and quiet under them, than to attempt that which is impossible to accomplish. This Second Consideration will receive further confirmation by the next particular.

Thirdly, As it is an impossible thing, so it is a very prejudicial, a very dangerous thing to attempt to sin yourselves out of your troubles; for by attempting to sin yourselves out of your trouble, you will sin yourselves into many troubles, as Jonah and Jacob did: And by labouring to sin yourselves out of less troubles, you will sin yourselves into greater troubles, as Saul

did; and by endeavouring to sin yourselves from under outward troubles, you will sin yourselves under inward troubles and distresses, which are the sorest, and saddest of all troubles; thus did Spira, Jerom of Prague, Bilney, and others. Some there have been, who by labouring to sin themselves out of their present sufferings, have sinned themselves under such horrors and terrors of Conscience, that they could neither eat nor drink, nor sleep, but have been ready to lay violent hands upon themselves.

And Cyprian, in his Sermon De Lapsis, speaks of divers who forsaking the Faith to avoid sufferings, were given over to be possessed of evil Spirits, and died fearfully. Oh Man, thou dost not know what deadly sin, what deadly temptation, what deadly judgment, what deadly stroke thou mayst fall under, who attempts to sin thyself out of troubles: What is it to take Venice and to be hanged at the Gates thereof? It is better to be mute and silent under thy Afflictions, than by using sinful shifts to sin thyself under greater Afflictions.

Fourthly, Consider, it is a very ignoble and unworthy thing, to go to sin yourselves out of your troubles and straits, it argues a poor, a low, a weak, a dastardly, and an effeminate spirit, to use base shifts, to shuffle yourselves out of your troubles. Men of noble courageous and magnanimous spirits, will disdain and scorn it. As you may see in the three Children, Dan. iii. 8, ult. David, and the three Worthies, in that xi. of the Hebrews, of whom this World was not worthy. Jerom writes of a brave Woman, who being upon the Rack, bade her persecutors do their worst; for she was resolved to die, rather than live. * And the Prince of Conde being taken Prisoner by Charles the Ninth, King of France, and put to his choice, whether he would go to Mas., or be put to Death, or suffer perpetual imprisonment; his noble answer was, That by God's help he would never choose the first, and for

* Lactantius speaks of many such brave Spirits.

either of the latter, he left to the King's pleasure, and God's providence.

A Soul truly noble, will sooner part with all, than the peace of a good conscience: * Thus blessed Hooper desired rather to be discharged of his Bishoprick, than yield to certain ceremonies.

I have read of Marcus Arethusus, an ancient servant of the Lord in the Gospel-work, who in the time of Constantine, had been the cause of overthrowing an Idol-temple; but Julian coming to be Emperor, commanded the people of that place to build it up again; all were ready so to do, only he refused it; whereupon his own people, to whom he had preached, fell upon him, stript off all his clothes, then abused his naked Body, and gave it up to Children and School-Boys to be launced with their Pen-Knives; but when all this would not do, they caused him to be set in the Sun, having his naked Body anointed all over with Honey, that so he might be bitten and stung to Death by Flies and Wasps: And all this cruelty they exercised on him, because he would not do any thing towards the re-building of the Idol-Temple; nay, they came so far, that if he would give but one Half-penny towards the charge, they would release him; but he refused it with a noble and Christian disdain, tho' the advancing of one Half-penny might have saved his life: And in so doing, he did but live up to that noble principle that most commend, but few practise, viz. That Christians must chuse rather to suffer the worst of torments, than to commit the least of sins, whereby God should be dishonoured, his Name blasphemed, Religion reproached, Profession scorned, weak Saints discouraged, and Men's consciences wounded, and their Souls endangered. Now, tell me, Christians, is it not better to be silent and mute under your forest trials and trou-

* I might produce a Cloud of Witnesses from among the Primitive Christianss, who have been noble and gallant this way.

bles than to labour to sin and shift yourselves out of them, and so proclaim to all the World, that you are persons of very low, poor and ignoble spirits? But,

Fifthly, Consider, sinful shifts and means God hath always cursed and blasted. Achan's golden Wedge, was but a Wedge to cleave him, and his Garments a shroud to shroud him. Ahab purchases a Vineyard with the blood of the owner, but presently it was watered with his own blood, according to the Word of the Lord. Gehazi must needs have a Talent of Silver and two changes of raiment, and that with a lie, I say with a lie: Well, he hath them, and he hath with them a Leprosie that cleaved to him and his seed for ever, 2 Kings v. 22, ult. With those very hands that Judas took Money to betray his Master, with those very hands he fitted a halter to hang himself. The rich and wretched Glutton fared delicately, and went bravely every Day, but the next news you hear of him, is of his being in Hell, crying out for a drop, who when he was on Earth, would not give a crumb. The coal that the Eagle carried from the Altar to her nest, set it all on fire.

Crassus did not long enjoy the fruit of his covetousness, for the Parthians taking him, poured melted Gold down his throat.

Dionysius did not long enjoy the fruit of his Sacrilege and tyranny: For he was glad to change his Scepter into a Ferula, and turn School-master for his maintenance. Ah Christians, Christians! is it not far better to sit quiet and silent under your Afflictions, than to use such sinful shifts and means which God will certainly blast and curse? But,

Sixthly, and Lastly, Consider this, That your very attempting to sin, and shift yourselves out of your Troubles and Afflictions, will cost you dear*; it will cost you many Prayers and Tears, many Sighs, many

* A Man may buy any thing too dear, but Christ, Grace, his own Soul, and the Gospel:

groans, many grips, many terrors and many horrors. Peter by attempting to sin himself out of trouble, sin himself into a Sea of sorrows, Matth. xxvi. ult. "He went forth, and wept bitterly."

Clement observes, That every Night when he heard the Cock crow, he would fall upon his knees, and weep bitterly; others say, That his Face was furrowed with continual tears. Were Abraham, David, Jacob and Jonah now alive, they would tell, that they have found this to be a Truth in their own experience. Oh, Christian! it is far better to be quiet and silent under your sufferings, than to pay so dear for attempting to sin, and shift yourselves out of your sufferings. A Man will not buy Gold too dear, and why then should he buy himself out of troubles at too dear a rate.

But now I shall come to that Use that I intend to stand most upon, and that is, An Use of Exhortation. Seeing it is the great duty and concernment of Christians to be mute and silent under the greatest Afflictions, the saddest Providences, and the sharpest Trials that they meet with in this World, Oh, that I could prevail with you, Christians, to mind this great Duty, and to live up, and to live out this necessary Truth, which that I may, give me leave to propound some considerations to engage your Souls to be mute and silent under your greatest troubles, and your saddest trials. To that purpose,

Consider First, The Greatness, Sovereignty, Majesty and Dignity of God, and let that move thee to silence, Psal. xlviii. 8, 9, 10, "Come, behold the Works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the Earth: He maketh War to cease unto the ends of the Earth: He breaketh the Bow, and cutteth the Spear in sunder: He burneth the chariot in the Fire. Be still and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the Heathens, I will be exalted in the Earth." Who can cast his Eye upon the Greatness of God, the Majesty of God, and not sit still before him? Zeph i. 7. "Hold thy peace
at

at the Presence of the Lord." O chat not, murmur not, fret not, but stand mute before him! Shall the child be hushed before his Father, the Servant before his Master, the Subject before his Prince, and the guilty person before the Judge, when he majestically rises off his Judgment-seat, and composes his countenance into an aspect of terror and severity, that his Sentence may fall upon the Offender with the greater dread? And shall not a christian be quiet before that God that can bathe his Sword in Heaven, and burn the chariots on Earth? Nay, shall the Sheep be hushed before the Wolf, Birds before the Hawk, and all the Beasts of the field before the Lion; and shall not we be hushed and quiet before the Lion of the Tribe of Judah? Rev. v. 5. God is mighty in power, mighty in counsel, and mighty in working, and mighty in punishing; and therefore be silent before him. It appears that God is a mighty God, by the epithet that is added unto El, which is Gibbon, importing, that he is a God of prevailing might: In Daniel he is called El Elin, the Mighty of Mighties. Moses magnifying of his Might, saith, "Who is like unto Thee among the Gods?" Now certainly this epithet should be a mighty motive to work that which Habakkuk persuaded to, chap. ii. 20. "The Lord is in his holy Temple, let all the Earth be silent before him." Upon this very consideration, Moses commands Israel to hold their peace. It is reported of Augustus the Emperor, and likewise of Tamberlain, that warlike Scythian, that in their Eyes sat such a rare Majesty, that many in talking with them, and often beholding of them, have become dumb. Oh my Brethren! Shall not the brightness and splendor of the Majesty of the great God, whose sparkling Glory and Majesty dazzles the eyes of Angels, and makes those Princes of Glory stand mute before him, move you much more to silence, to hold your peace, and lay your hands upon your mouths? Surely yes. But,

Secondly,

Secondly, Consider, That all your Afflictions, Troubles and Trials, shall work for your Good *: Rom. viii. 28. "And we know that all things shall work together for good to them that love God." Why then should you fret, flog and fume? Seeing God designs your good in all. The Bee sucks sweet Honey out of the bitterest Herbs: So God will by Afflictions teach his children to suck sweet knowledge, sweet obedience, and sweet experiences, &c. out of all the bitter Afflictions and Trials he exercises them with: That scouring and rubbing which frets others, shall make them shine the brighter; and that weight which crushes and keeps others under, shall but make them like the Palm-tree, grow better and higher; and that Hammer which knocks others all in pieces, shall but knock them nearer to Christ the Corner-stone. Stars shine brightest in the darkest Night: Torches give the best light, when beaten: Grapes yield most Wine, when most pressed: Spices smell sweetest, when pounded: Vines are the better for bleeding: Gold looks the brighter by scouring: Juniper smells sweetest in the Fire: camomile, the more you tread it, the more you spread it: The Salamander lives best in the Fire: The Jews were best, when most afflicted: The Athenians would never mend, till they were in mourning: The Christ-cross (saith Luther) is no Letter in the Book, and yet (saith he) it hath taught me more than all the Letters in the Book. Afflictions are the Saints best Benefactors to heavenly Affections; where Afflictions hang heaviest, corruptions hang loosest. And Grace that is hid in Nature, as sweet Water in Rose leaves, is then most fragrant when the Fire of Affliction is put under to distil it out. Grace shines the brighter by scouring, and is most glorious, when it is most clouded.

* "Afflictiones, Benedictiones, Ber. Afflictions are Blessings." Doubtless Manasseh would not exchange the Good he got by his iron chains, for all the Gold chains that be in the World.

* Pliny in his Natural History, writeth of certain Trees growing in the Red Sea, which being beat upon by the Waves, stand like a Rock, immoveable, and that they are battered by the roughness of the Waters. In the Sea of Afflictions; God will make his people stand like a Rock, they shall be immoveable, and invincible; and the more the Waves of Afflictions beat upon them, the better they shall be, the more shall they thrive in Grace and Godliness. Now, how should this engage christians to be mute and silent under all their Troubles and Trials in this World, considering that they shall all work for their good? God chastises our carcasses, to heal our consciences; he afflicts our Bodies, to save our Souls; he gives us Gall and Wormwood here, that the pleasures that be at his right hand may be the more sweet hereafter; here he lays us upon a bed of Thorns, that we may look and long more for that easy bed of Down (his bosom) in Heaven.

As there is a curse wrapt up in the best things he gives the Wicked; so there is a blessing wrapt up in the worst things he brings upon his own. As there is a curse wrapt up in a wicked Man's Health, so there is a blessing wrapt up in a Godly Man's Sickness. As there is a curse wrapt up in a wicked Man's Strength, so there is a blessing wrapt up in a godly man's weakness. As there is a curse wrapt up in a wicked Man's Wealth, so there is a blessing wrapt up in a Godly Man's Wants. As there is a curse wrapt up in a wicked Man's Honour, so there is a blessing wrapt up in a Godly Man's reproach. As there is a curse wrapt up in all a wicked Man's Mercies, so there is a blessing wrapt up in all a Godly Man's crosses, losses, and changes: And why then should he not sit mute and silent before the Lord? But,

Thirdly, consider, That a holy Silence is that excellent, precious Grace, that lends a hand of support to every Grace. Silence is custos, the keeper of all other

other virtues, it lends a hand to Faith, a hand to Hope, a hand to Love, a hand to Humility, a hand to Self-denial, &c. A holy Silence hath it's influence upon all other Graces that be in the Soul; it causes the rose-buds of Grace to blossom and bud forth. Silence is *(virtus versata circa adversa)* a Grace that keeps a Man gracious in all conditions; in every condition, Silence is a Christian's right-hand; in prosperity, it bears the Soul up under all the envy, hatred, malice, and censures of the world; in adversity, it bears the Soul up under all the neglect, scorn and contempt that a Christian meets with in the world; it makes every bitter sweet, every burden light, and every yoke easy. And this the very Heathen seemed to imitate, in placing the image of Angeronia, with the mouth bound, upon the altar of Volupia, to shew, that silence under sufferings was the ready way to attain true comfort, and make every bitter sweet. No Man honours God, nor no man justifies God at so high a rate, as he who lays his hand upon his mouth, when the rod of God is upon his back. But,

Fourthly, To move you to Silence under your sorest and sharpest trials, consider, that you have deserved greater and heavier afflictions than those you are under: Hath God taken away one mercy? Thou hast deserved to be stripped of all. Hath he taken away the delight of thine eyes? He might have taken away the delight of thy Soul. Art thou under wants? Thou hast deserved to be under outward and inward together. Art thou cast upon a sick-bed? Thou hast deserved a bed in Hell. Art thou under that ache, and that pain? Thou hast deserved to be under all aches and pains at once. Hath God chastised thee with whips? Thou hast deserved to be chastised with scorpions. Art thou fallen from the highest pinnacle of honour, to be the scorn and contempt of Men? Thou hast deserved to be scorned and contemned by God and angels. Art thou under a severe whipping? Thou hast deserved an utter damning. Ah Christian! let but your eyes

be fixed upon your demerits, and your hands will be quickly upon your mouths: Whatever is less than a final separation from God, whatever is less than Hell is mercy; and therefore you have cause to be silent under the smartest dealings of God with you. But,

Fifthly, Consider, A quiet silent spirit is of great esteem with God; God sets the greatest value upon persons of a quiet spirit, 1 Pet. iii. 4. "But let it be the hidden Man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible; even the ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price." A quiet spirit, is a spark of the Divine Nature; it is a ray, a beam of glory; it is a Heaven-born spirit: No Man is born with a holy silence in his heart, as he is born with a tongue in his mouth: This is a flower of Paradise, it is a precious gemm that God makes very great reckoning of. A quiet spirit speaks a Man most like to God, it capacitates a Man for communion with God; it renders a Man most serviceable to God, and it obliges a Man to most accurate walking with God: A meek and quiet Spirit is an incorruptible ornament, much more valuable than gold.

First, There is a mutual quietness which proceeds from a good temper and constitution of body.

Secondly, There is a moral quietness, which proceeds from good education and breeding, which flows from good injunctions, instructions and examples.

Thirdly, There is an artificial quietness, some have an art to imprison their passions, and to lay a law of restraint upon their anger and wrath, when they are all in a flame within: As you may see in Cain, Esau, Absalom, and Joab, who for a time cast a close cloak over their malice, when their hearts were set on fire of Hell. So Domitian would seem to love them best, whom he willed least should live.

Fourthly, There is a gracious quietness, which is of the Spirit's infusion, Gal. v. 22,—25. Now this quietness of Spirit, this spiritual frame of heart, is of great price in the sight of God, God values it above
the

the world; and therefore who would not covet it more than the world, yea, more than life itself? Certainly the great God sets a great price upon nothing but that which is of an invaluable price; what stretching, struggling, and striving is there for those things that the great ones of the earth do highly prize! Ah, what stretching of wits, interests and consciences is there this day, to gain and hold up that which Justice will cast down! How much better would it be, if all persons would in good earnest struggle and strive, even as for life, after a quiet and silent spirit, which the great and glorious God sets so great a price upon! This is a pearl of the greatest price, and happy is he that purchases it, tho' it were with the loss of all. But,

Sixthly, Consider, That if you sit not silent and quiet under your greatest troubles, and your sore trials, you will be found fighters against your own prayers. How often have you prayed that the Will of God may be done; yea, that it may be done on the Earth, as the Angels (those glistening Courtiers, those Princes of glory) do it now in Heaven: When troubles and afflictions come upon you, the will of God is done, his Will is accomplished: Why then should you fret, fume and fume, and not rather quietly ly down in his Will, whose Will is a perfect Will, a just and righteous Will, a wise Will, an over-ruling Will, an infinite Will, a sovereign Will, a holy Will, an immutable Will, an uncontrollable Will, an omnipotent Will, and an eternal Will; certainly, you will but add affliction to affliction, by fighting against your own prayers, and by fretting and vexing when the Will of God is done *. It is sad to see a man fight against his friends, it is sadder to see him fight against his relations,

* “ *Voluntas Dei necessitas rei.* Every gracious Soul should say Amen to God's Amen; he should put his Fiat, his Placet to God's, go it never so much against the hair with him.

it is saddest of all, to see him fight against his prayers; and yet this every Christian doth, who murmurs and mutters when the rod of God is upon him. Some there be that pray against their prayers, as Augustine who prayed for continency, with a proviso, "Lord, give me continency, but not yet." And some there be who fight against their prayers, as those who pray that the Will of God may be done, and yet when his Will is done upon them, they are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, they are still fretting against the Lord. Ah Christians! have you no sins to fight against, and temptations to fight against, and a Devil to fight against; yea, a whole world to fight against? Why then should you be found fighting against your own prayers? But,

Seventhly, Consider, A holy Silence under the heaviest burdens, the greatest afflictions, the saddest providences and changes, will make all tolerable and easy to a Christian. The silent Soul can bear a burden without a burden; those burdens and troubles that will break a froward Man's back, will not so much as break a silent man's sleep; those afflictions that ly as heavy weights upon a murmurer, will sit as light as a feather upon a mute Christian; that bed of sorrow, which is as a bed of thorns to a fretful Soul, will be as a bed of Down to a silent Soul: A holy Silence unstings every affliction, it takes off the weight of every burden, it adds sweet to every bitter, it changeth dark nights into sun-shiny days, and terrible storms into desirable calms. The smallest sufferings will easily vanquish an unquiet Spirit; but a quiet Spirit will as easily triumph over the greatest sufferings. As little Mercies are great Mercies; so great Sufferings are but little sufferings in the eye of a silent Soul; the silent Soul never complains that his affliction is too great, his burden too heavy, his cross too weighty, his sufferings too many; Silence makes him victorious over all. And therefore as ever you would have heavy afflictions light, and be
able

able to bear a burden without a burden, labour as for life, after this holy Silence. But,

Eightly, Consider, That a holy Silence under afflictions, will be your best armour of proof against those temptations that afflictions may expose you to. Times of affliction often prove times of great temptation; and therefore afflictions are called temptations, James i. 12. "Blessed is the Man which endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, &c." The Greek word *Peirasmōn*, is to be understood of temptation of Probation, of afflicting temptations, and not of temptations of suggestion, or seduction; for they are not to be endured, but resisted and abhorred. Now affliction is called temptation.

1. Because as temptation tries what metal a Christian is made of; so do afflictions.

2. Because as Satan usually hath a great hand in all the Temptations that come upon us, so he hath a great hand in all the afflictions that befall us. As you see in that great instance of Job.

3. Because as temptations drive to God, 2 Cor. xii. 7, 8. so do afflictions, Isa. xxvi. 16. Hosea v. ult. But mainly, because Satan chooses times of afflictions as the fittest seasons for his temptations. When Job was sorely afflicted in his estate, children, wife, life, then Satan lets fly, and makes his fiercest assaults upon him: Now Satan tempts him to entertain hard thoughts of God, to distrust, to impatience, to murmuring and muttering *. As when Israel was feeble, faint and weary, Amalek assaulted them, and smote the hindmost of them, Deut. xxv. 17, 18. so when Christians are most afflicted, then usually they are most tempted.

Luther found this by experience, when he said, I am without, set upon by all the world; and within, by the Devil and all his angels. Satan is a coward, and loves to strike and trample upon us, when afflictions

* Many Saints have experienced this Truth, when they have been upon their sick and dying beds.

have cast us down. When besieged towns, cities and castles are in greatest straits and troubles, then the besiegers make their fiercest assaults: So when Christians are under the greatest straits and trials, then Satan assaults them most, like a roaring lion. Now Silence under afflictions, is the best antidote and preservative against all those temptations that afflictions lay us open to. Silence under afflictions is a Christian's armour of proof, it is that shield, that no spear or dart of temptation can pierce: Whilst a Christian lies quiet under the rod, he is safe. Satan may tempt him, but he will not conquer him; he may assault him, but he cannot vanquish him; Satan may entice him to use sinful shifts to shift himself out of trouble; but he will choose rather to lie, yea, die in trouble, than to get out upon Satan's Terms. But,

Ninthly, Consider, That holy Silence under afflictions and trials, will give a man a quiet and peaceable possession of his own Soul; * "In patience possess your Souls." Now, next to the possession of God; the possession of a Man's own Soul is the greatest mercy in this world. A Man may possess honours and riches, and near relations, and the favour and assistance of friends under his trials; but he will never come to a possession of his own Soul under his troubles, till he comes to be mute, and to lay his hand upon his mouth. Now what are all earthly possessions to the possession of a man's own soul? He that possesses himself, possesses all; he that possesses not himself, possesses nothing at all; he possesses not the use, the sweet, the comfort, the good, the blessing, of any thing he enjoys, who enjoys not himself; that Man that is not master of himself, he is a master of nothing: Holy Silence gives a Man the greatest mastery over his own spirit; and mastery over a Man's own spirit, is the greatest mastery in the world, Prov. xvi. 31. The Egyptian Goddesses they paint upon a rock standing in the Sea,

* Luke xxi. 19. Vide Greg. in Evang. Hom. 35.

where the waves come roaring and dashing upon her, with this motto, "Semper Eadem, [Storms shall not move me.]" A holy silence will give a man such a quiet possession of his own Soul, that all the storms of afflictions shall not move him, it will make him stand like a rock in a Sea of troubles; let a Man but quietly possess himself, & troubles will never trouble him. But,

Tenthly, Consider, The commands and instructions that God in his word hath laid upon you to be silent, to be mute and quiet under all the troubles, trials, and changes, that have or may pass upon you *. Zech. ii. 13. "Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation. Isa. xli. 1. Keep silence before me, O Islands. Hab. ii. 20. The Lord is in his holy Temple; let all the Earth keep silence before him. Amos v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time. Psal. xli. 10. Be still, and know that I am God. Psalm iv. 4. Commune with your heart, and be still. Exod. xiv. 13. Stand still, and see the Salvation of God. 2 Chron. xx. 17. Stand ye still, and see the Salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem. Job xxxvii. 14. Hearken unto this, O Job; stand still and consider the wondrous Works of God." It is a dangerous thing for us to neglect one of his commands who by another is able to command us into nothing, or into Hell, at pleasure: To act, or run cross to God's express command (tho' under pretence of revelation from God) is as much as a man's life is worth, as you may see in that sad story, 1 Kings xiii. 24, &c. † Divine commands must be put in speedy execution, without denying or delaying, without debating or disputing the difficulties that may attend our subjection to them. God's commands are spiritual, holy, just,

* God's Commands are like those of the Medes, that cannot be changed.

† "Obedientia non discutit Dei mandata, sed facit, Prosper. Rom. vii. 12.—14.

and good; and therefore to be obeyed without muttering or murmuring: Divine Commands are backed with the strongest reason, and attended with the highest encouragements. Shall the Servant readily obey the Commands of his Master, the Subject the Commands of his Prince, the Soldier the Commands of his General, the Child the Commands of his Father, the Wife the Commands of her Husband? And shall not a Christian as readily obey the Commands of God? 2 Sam. xiii. 28, 29. "Now Absalom had commanded his Servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with Wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not; have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant. And the Servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded." They made no bones of obeying the bloody commands of Absalom, against all law, reason and religion.

I have read of one Johannes Abbis, who willingly fetched Water near two miles every day, for a whole year together, to pour upon a dry stick, upon the bare command of his Confessor.

I have also read of the old Kings of Peru, that they were wont to use a Tassel or Fringe made of red Wool, which they wore upon their heads, and when they sent any Governor to rule as Vice-Roy in any part of their country, they delivered unto him one of the Threads of the Tassel, and for one of those simple Threads, he was as much obeyed, as if he had been the King himself. Now shall one simple thread be more forcible to draw Infidels to obedience, than all those golden commands, last cited, shall be of force to draw you to be quiet and silent under the troubles and changes you meet with in this World? The Lord forbid!

Shall carnal and wicked persons be so ready and willing to comply with the bloody and senseless, and superstitious commands of their superiors? And shall not Christians be more ready and willing to comply with the commands of the great God, whose commands are all just and equal, and whose Will is a perfect rule

of righteousness? "Prior est autoritas imperantis, quam utilius servientis," Tertul. The chief reason of obedience, is the Authority of the Lord, not the Utility of the Servant*. Ah Christians! when your hearts begin to fret and fume under the smarting Rod, charge one of those Commands last cited upon your hearts, and if they shall mutter, charge another; and if after all this, they shall vex and murmur, charge another upon your hearts; and never leave off charging and rubbing those commands one after another upon your hearts, till you are brought to lay your hands upon your mouths, and to be silent before the Lord under your greatest straits, and your sorest trials.

Eleventhly, Consider, That Mercy is nearest, Deliverance and Salvation is at hand, when a Christian stands still, when he sits quiet and silent under his greatest troubles, and his sorest trials, *Exod. xiv.* They were in very great straits, Pharaoh with a mighty host was behind them, the Red Sea before them, mountains on each hand of them, and no visible means to deliver them: But now they stand still to see the Salvation of the Lord, *Verse 13.* and within a few hours their enemies are destroyed, and they are gloriously delivered, *ver. 24.*—ult. *Psal. xxxix. 9.* David is dumb, he sits mute under his smart afflictions; but if you look to the second and third verses of the *Fortieth Psalm*, you shall find Mercy draw near to him, and works Salvation for him: "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the mire and clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song into my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord." And so when Absalom had made a great conspiracy against him, and his subjects fell off from him, and he

* "Cassian de institut. renunciant, L. 4. C. 14.

* Non parentum aut majorum autoritas, sed Dei decentis Imperium. Jerom. "The Commands of God must needs outweigh all authority & example of Men.

was forced to fly for his life, his spirit was quiet and calm, 2 Sam. xv. 25, 26. "And the King said unto Zadock, Carry back the ark of God into the city: If I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation. But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: Behold here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him." And the same calmness and quietness of Spirit was upon him, when Shimei bitterly cursed him, and raised upon him, Chap. xvi. 5,—14. And within a few days, as you may see in the two following chapters, the conspirators are destroyed, and David's throne more firmly established. Mercy is always nearest, when a man can in quietness possess his own Soul; Salvation is at hand, when a Christian comes to lay his hand upon his mouth, Mercy will be upon the wing, loving-kindness will ride post, to put a period to that man's troubles, who sits silent in the day of his sorrows and sufferings. Ah, Christians! as you would have mercy near, as you would see to the end of your afflictions, as you would have deliverance come flying upon the wings of the wind, sit mute and silent under all your troubles. As Wine was then nearest, when the Water-Pots were filled with Water, even to the brim; so when the heart is fullest of quietness and calmness, then is the Wine of mercy, the Wine of deliverance nearest.

The Twelfth and last Motive to work you to Silence under your greatest trials, is this, Seriously consider the hainous and dangerous nature of murmuring: Now that you may, let me propose these following particulars, to your most serious consideration.

First, Consider, That Murmuring speaks out many a root of bitterness to be strong in thy Soul: Murmuring speaks out sin in it's power, corruption upon it's throne. As holy Silence argues true Grace, much grace, yea, grace in it's strength, and in it's lively vigour; so murmuring, muttering under the hand of God argues much sin, yea, a heart full of sin; it speaks out

a heart full of self-love, Exod. xv. 24. Chap. xvi. 7, 8. and full of slavish fears, Numb. xiii. 32, 33. Chap. xiv. 1, 2, 3. and full of ignorance, John vi. 41, 42. and full of pride and unbelief, Psalm cvi. 24, 25. * "Yea, they despised the pleasant Land, [or the Land of desire,] (there is their pride,) They believed not in his Word," (there is their Unbelief;) what follows? "They murmured in their tents, and hearkned not unto the voice of God:" They were sick of the sullen, and preferred Egypt before Canaan, a wilderness before a Paradise. As in the first chains, there were the seeds of all creatures; so in the murmurer's heart, there is not only the seeds of all sin, but a lively operation of all sin: Sin is become mighty in the hearts of murmurers, and none but an almighty God can root it out; tho' roots of bitterness have so spread and strengthened themselves in the hearts of murmurers, Isa. xxvi. 4. that everlasting strength must put in, or they will be undone for ever. But,

Secondly, Consider, That the Holy Ghost hath set brand of infamy upon murmurers, he hath stigmatized them for ungodly persons, Jude 15, 16. "To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him." But who are these ungodly sinners?

They are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, &c." ver. 16. When Christ comes to execute Judgment upon ungodly ones, murmurers shall be set in the front, they shall experience the fierceness of his wrath, and the greatness of his wrath: The front, you know, is first assaulted, and most strongly assaulted; Christ will bend all his power and strength against murmurers; his little finger shall be heavier upon them, than his loins shall be upon others, Kings xii. 11, 14. other sinners shall be chastised with whips, but ungodly murmurers shall be chastised with

* Psal. lxxvii. 19, 20. Unbelief is virtually all Sin.

scorpions: If you can joy in that black character of Ungodly Sinners, be murmurers still; if not, cease from murmurings: There murmuring is in its reign, in its dominion, there you may speak and write that person ungodly; let murmurers make what profession they will, of godliness, yet if murmuring keeps the throne in their heart, Christ will deal with them at last as ungodly sinners: A man may be denominated ungodly, as well from his murmuring, if he lives under the dominion of it, as from his drunkenness, swearing, whoring, lying, stealing, &c. A murmurer is an ungodly man, he is an ungodlike man, no man on earth is more unlike to God than the murmurer; and therefore no wonder, if that when Christ comes to execute judgment, he deals so severely and terribly with him. In the Wars of Tamberlain, one having found a great pot of gold that was hid in the earth, he brought it to Tamberlain, who asked, Whether it had his father's stamp upon it? But when he saw it had not his father's stamp, but the Roman stamp upon it, he would not own it, but cast it away. The Lord Jesus, when he shall come with all his Saints, to execute judgment, Oh! he will not own murmurers; nay he will cast them away for ever, because they have not his father's stamp upon them. Ah Souls! Souls! as you would not go up and down this world with a badge of ungodliness upon you, take heed of murmuring.

Thirdly, Consider, That murmuring is the mother sin, it is the mother of harlots, the mother of all abominations, a sin that breeds many other sins, Numb. xvi. 41. Chap. xvii. 10. viz. Disobedience, contempt, ingratitude, impatience, distrust, rebellion, cursing, carnality; yea, it charges God with folly, yea, with blasphemy; the language of a murmuring, a muttering Soul, is this, Surely, God might have done this sooner and that wiser, and the other thing better, &c. As the river Nilus bringeth forth many Crocodales, and the Scorpion many Serpents at one birth; so murmuring is a sin that breeds and brings forth many sins at

at once: Murmuring is like the monster Hydra, cut off one head, and many will rise up in its room. Oh therefore! bend all thy strength against this mother-sin. As the King of Syria said to his Captains, 1 Kings xxii. 31. "Fight neither with small nor great, but with the King of Israel:" So say I, Fight not so much against this sin or that, but fight against your Murmuring, which is a mother-sin; make use of all your Christian armour, make use of all the amunition of Heaven, Eph. vi. 10, 11. to destroy the mother, and in destroying of her, you will destroy the daughters. When Goliath was slain, the Philistines fled. When a General in an army is cut off, the common Soldiers are easily and quickly routed and destroyed: So destroy but murmuring, and you will quickly destroy disobedience, ingratitude, impatience, distrust, &c. Oh! kill this mother-sin, that it may never kill thy soul.

I have read of Sennacherib, that after his army was destroyed by an Angel, Isa. xxxvii. 36. and he returned home into his own country, he enquired of one about him, What he thought the reason might be, why God so favoured the Jews? He answered, That there was one Abraham their father, that was willing to sacrifice his son to death at the command of God, and that ever since that time, God favoured that people: Well, said Sennacherib, if that be so, I have two sons, and I will sacrifice them both to death, if that will procure their God to favour me: Which when his two sons heard, they (as the story goeth) slew their father, Isa. xxxvii. 38. choosing rather to kill, than to be killed: So do thou choose rather to kill this mother-sin, than to be killed by it, Psalm cxxxvii. 8, 9. Or by any of those Vipers that are brought forth by it.

Fourthly, Consider, that murmuring is a God-provoking sin; it is a sin that provokes God, Numb. ult. Numb. xii. 16. Rev. xvi. 9, 10, 11. not only to afflict, but also to destroy a people, Numb. xiv. 27, 28, 29. "How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmur against me; I have heard the

murmurings of the Children of Israel, which they murmur against me. Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the Lord, as you have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old, and upward, which have murmured against me." 1 Cor. x. 10. "Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer." All our murmurings do but provoke the Lord to strike us, and destroy us.

I have read of Cesar, that having prepared a great feast for his nobles and friends, it so fell out that the day appointed was so extream foul, that nothing could be done to the honour of their meeting; whereupon he was so displeased and enraged, that he commanded all them that had bows, to shoot up their arrows at Jupiter, their chief God, as in defiance of him for that rainy weather; which when they did, their arrows fell short of Heaven, and fell upon their own heads, so that many of them were wounded. So all our murmurings, which are as so many arrows shot at God himself, they will return upon our pates, hearts; they reach not him, but they will hit us; they hurt not him, but they wound us; therefore it is better to be mute, than to murmur; it is dangerous to provoke a consuming Fire, Heb. xii. ult.

Fifthly, Consider, That murmuring is the Devil's image, sin, and punishment: * Satan is still a-murmuring; he murmurs at every mercy that God bestows, Job i. 8, 9. at every drahm of grace he gives, Luke xi. 31,—41. He murmurs at every sin he pardons, and every Soul he saves, 2 Cor. ii. 8, 9, 10. A Soul cannot have a good look from Heaven, nor hear a good word from Heaven, nor receive a love-letter from Heaven, but Satan murmurs at it; he

* Irenæus calleth murmurers, "Ora Diaboli," The Devil's mouth.

murmurs and mutters at every act of pitying-grace; and at every act of preventing-grace; and at every act of supporting-grace; and at every act of strengthening-grace; and at every act of comforting grace, that God exercises towards poor Souls; he murmurs at every sip, at every drop, at every crumb of mercy that God bestows. Cyprian Aquinas, and others, conceive, that the cause of Satan's banishment from Heaven, Gen. iii. 1. was his grieving and murmuring at the dignity of Man, whom he beheld made after God's own image, * in so much that he would relinquish his own glory to divest so noble a creature of perfection, and rather be in Hell himself, than see Adam placed in Paradise. But certainly after his fall, murmuring and envy at Man's innocence and felicity put him upon attempting to plunge Man into the bottomless gulf of sin and misery; he knowing himself to be damned, and lost for ever, would needs try all ways how to make happy Man eternally unhappy. Mr Howel tells it as a strange thing, that a Serpent was found in the heart of an Englishman when he was dead: But, alas! this old Serpent was by sad experience found to have too much power in the heart of Adam whilst alive, and whilst in the height of all his glory and excellency. Murmuring is the first-born of the Devil, and nothing renders a man more like to him than murmuring. Constantine's sons did not resemble their father, nor Aristotle's scholars their master, nor Alexander's soldiers their general, than murmurers do resemble Satan. And as murmuring is Satan's sin, so it is his punishment. God hath given him up to a murmuring spirit; nothing pleases him, all things go against him; he is perpetually a-muttering and murmuring at persons, or things. Now, Oh what a dreadful thing it is to bear Satan's image upon us! And to be given up to the Devil's punishment!

* "Satan can never be quiet. "Neo Victor, nec victus:" Neither conquered nor conqueror.

It were better not to be, than thus to be given up; and therefore cease from murmuring, and sit mute under your sorest trials. But,

Sixthly, Consider, That murmuring is a mercy-imbittering sin, a mercy-souring sin. As put the sweetest thing into a sour vessel, and it imbitters them, so murmuring puts gall and wormwood into every cup of mercy that God gives into our hands. As holy silence gives a sweet taste, a delightful relish to all a Man's mercies; so murmuring imbitters all; the murmurer can taste no sweetness in his sweetest morsels, every mercy, every morsel, tastes like the white of an Egg to him, Job xxvi. 6. This mercy, saith the murmurer, is not toothsome; nor that mercy is not wholesome; here is mercy wants salt; and there is a mercy wants sauce. A murmurer can taste no sweet, can feel no comfort, he can take no delight in any mercy he enjoys. The murmurer writes Marah, (that is, bitterness,) upon all his mercies, and he reads and tastes bitterness in all his mercies. All the murmurer's grapes are grapes of gall, and all their clusters are bitter, Deut. xxxii. 13. As to the hungry Soul, every bitter thing is sweet; so to the murmuring Soul, every sweet thing is bitter: The mute Christian can suck sweetness from every breast of mercy, but the murmurer cries out, Oh it is bitter! O these breasts of mercy are dry?

Seventhly, Consider, That murmuring is a mercy-destroying sin, murmuring cuts the throat of mercy, it stabs all our mercies at the heart, it sets all a man's mercies a-bleeding about him at once, Numb. xiv. 30. "Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun," Psal. lxxxv. 30. 31. Deut. xxxi. 16, 17. God promises them that they should possess the holy Land, upon condition of their obedience; this condition they brake, and therefore God was not forsworn, tho' he

cut them off in the wilderness, and keep them out of Canaan: But what is the sin that provokes the Lord to bar them out of the land of promise, and to cut them off from all those mercies that they enjoyed, which entered into the Holy Land? Why, it was their murmuring, as you may see in Ver. 1, 2, 3, 26, 27, 28, 29. As you love your mercies, as you would have the sweet of your mercies, and as you would enjoy the life of your mercies, take heed of murmuring; murmuring will bring a consumption upon your mercies, it is a Worm that will make all your mercies to wither. As there be some that love their mercies into the grave, and others that plot their mercies into the grave, so there be some that murmur their mercies into the grave. As you would have your mercies always fresh and green, smiling and thriving; as you would have your mercies to bed and board with you, to rise up and ly down with you, and in all conditions to attend you, murmur not, murmur not: The mute Christian's mercies are most sweet, and most long liv'd; the murmurer's mercies, like Jonah's gourd, will quickly wither. Murmuring hath cut the throat of national mercies, of domestical mercies, and of personal mercies; and therefore, Oh, how should men fly from it as from a serpent! As from the avenger of blood! Yea, as from Hell itself!

Eighthly, Consider, That murmuring unfits the Soul for duty. A murmurer can neither hear to profit, nor read to profit, nor meditate to profit; the murmurer is neither fit to do good, nor receive good; murmuring unfits the Soul for doing of duties, it unfits the Soul for delighting in duties, 1 Cor. vii. 33, 34, 35. it unfits the Soul for communion with God in duties; murmuring fills the Soul with cares, fears, distractions, vexations; all which unfits a Man for duty. As a holy quietness and calmness of Spirit prompts a Man to duty, Prov. iii. 17. as it makes every duty easy and pleasant to the Soul; so 'tis murmuring that unhinges the Soul, and indisposes the Soul, that so takes off the

chariot-wheels of the Soul, (Psal. xl. 12.) that the Soul cannot look up to God, nor do for God, nor receive from God, nor wait on God, nor walk with God, nor act faith upon God, 2 Kings vi. 13, &c. Oh therefore as ever you would be in a blessed preparedness, and a blessed fittedness for duty, Isa. xxvi. 9, 10, 11. take heed of murmuring, and sit mute and silent under the afflicting hand of God.

Ninthly, Consider, That murmuring un-mans a Man, Isa. v. 18, 19, 20. it strips him of his reason and understanding, it makes him call evil good, and good evil; it puts light for darkness, and darkness for light, bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter; it calls saviours destroyers, and deliverers murderers, as you see in the murmuring Israelites, Exod. xiv. xv. xvi. chapters. Murmuring un-crowns a man; the murmurer may say My crown is fallen from my head, Lam. v. 16. Murmuring strips a Man out of all his glory, it spoils all his excellency, it destroys the nobility of Man, it speaks him out to be a base ignoble creature: Murmuring clouds a Man's understanding, it perverts his judgment, it puts out the eye of reason, stupifies his conscience, it sours the heart, disorders the will, and distempers the affections; it be-beasts a Man, yea, it sets him below the beasts that perish: For he were better to be a beast, than be like a beast; the murmurer is the hieroglyphick of folly; he is a comprehensive vanity; he is a Man, and no Man; he is sottish and senseless; he neither understands God nor himself, nor any thing as he should, Isa. ili. 8. Jer. vii. 6. He is the Man that must be sent to school, to learn of the beasts, of the field, and the birds of the air, and the creeping things of the Earth, Mat. vi. Prov. vi. how to cease from murmuring, and how to be mute. Ah, Sirs! as you would have the name, the honour, and the reputation of being Men, I say, Men take heed of murmuring, and sit silent before the Lord.

Thirdly, Murmuring is a time-destroying sin: Ah, the precious time that is buried in the grave of murmuring!

murmuring! When the murmurer should be a-praying, he is a-murmuring against the Lord; when he should be a-hearing, he is a-murmuring against divine providences; when he should be a-reading, he is a-murmuring against instruments: the murmurer spends much precious time in musing; in musing how to get out of such a trouble, how to get off such a yoke, how to be rid of such a burden, how to revenge himself for such a wrong, how to supplant such a person, how to reproach those that are above him, and how to affront those that are below him; and a thousand other ways murmurers have to expend that precious time that some would redeem with a world. * As Queen Elizabeth on her death-bed, cried out, "Time, time, a world of wealth for an Inch of time." The murmurer lavishly and profusely trifles away that precious time, that is his greatest interest in this world, to redeem, Eph. v. 16. Rev. ii. 21. Every day, every hour in the day is a talent of time, and God expects the improvement of it, 1 Pet. iv. 2. and will charge the non-improvement of it upon you at last. † Cæsar observing some Ladies at Rome to spend much of their time in making much of little Dogs and Monkies, asked them, Whether the Women in that country had no children to make of? Ah, Murmurers! murmurers! who by your murmuring trifle away so many godly hours, and seasons of mercy, have you no God to honour? Have you no Christ to believe in? Have you no hearts to change, no sins to be pardoned, no souls to save, no Hell to escape, no Heaven to seek after? Oh! if you have, why do you spend so much of your precious time in murmuring against God, against Men, against this or that thing? Eternity rides upon the back of time. ‡ "Hoc est momentum," This is the moment: If it

* "Sumptus preciosissimus tempus:" Time is of precious cost, saith Theophrastus.

† Plutarch in the Use of Pericles.

‡ "Aut male, aut nihil, aut aliud agendo."

be well improved, you are made up for ever, if not, you are undone for ever.

I have read of Archias, a Lacedemonian *, that whilst he was rioting and quaffing in the midst of his cups, one delivers him a letter, purposely to signify that there were some that lay in wait to take away his life, and withal desires him to read it presently, because it was a serious business, and matter of high concernment to him. "Oh? (said he,) Seriacras: I will mind serious things to-morrow:" But that night he was slain. Ah murmurer! cease from murmuring to-day, or else thou may'st be for ever undone by murmuring to-morrow. The old saying, "Nunc aut, nunquam: Now or never:" So say I, Now or never, now or never give over murmuring, and let it swallow up no more of your precious time: What would not many a murmurer give for one of those days, yea, for one of those hours which he hath trifled away in murmuring, when it is a day too late?

The Rabbins glory in this conceit, That a Man hath so many bones as there be letters in the Decalogue, and just so many joints and members as there be days in the year; to shew that all our strength and time should be expended in God's service. Ah, murmurers! You will gain more by one day's faithful serving of God, than ever you have gained by murmuring against God. But,

Eleventhly, Consider this, Christians, that of all Men in the world you have least cause, yea, no cause to be murmuring and muttering under any dispensation that you meet with in this world, Lam. iii. 24. Eph. iii. 8. 1 Pet. xiii. 4. "Is not God thy portion?" † Chrysostome propounds this question, "Was Job miserable when he had lost all that God had given him?" And gives this answer: "No, he had still that God that gave him all." Is not Christ thy treasure? Is not Heaven thine inheritance? And wilt thou murmur?

* Plutarch. † Chrysost. Hom. 4. De Patientia Jobi.

Hast thou not much in hand, and more in hope? Hast thou not much in possession, but much more in reversion, and wilt thou murmur? Hath not God given thee a changed heart, a renewed nature, and a sanctified Soul? And wilt thou murmur? * Hath he not given thee himself to satisfy thee? His Son to save thee? His Spirit to lead thee? His grace to adorn thee? His covenant to assure thee? His mercy to pardon thee? His righteousness to clothe thee? And wilt thou murmur? Hath he not made thee a friend, a son, a brother, a bride, an heir? And wilt thou murmur? Hath not God often turned thy water into wine, thy brass into silver, and thy silver into gold? And wilt thou murmur? When thou wast dead, did not he quicken thee? And when thou wast lost, did not he seek thee? And when thou wast wounded, did not he heal thee? And when thou wert falling, did not he support thee? And when thou wert down, did he not raise thee? And when thou wert staggering, did not he establish thee? And when thou wert erring, did not he reduce thee? And when thou wert tempted, did not he succour thee? And when thou wert in dangers, did not he deliver thee? And wilt thou murmur? What, thou that art so highly advanced and exalted above many thousands in the world? Murmuring is a black garment, and it becomes none so ill as Saints.

Twelfthly, and Lastly, Consider, That murmuring makes the life of Man invisibly miserable; every murmurer is his own executioner. Murmuring vexes the heart, it wears and tears the heart, it intriges and inflames the heart, it wounds and stabs the heart; every murmurer is his own martyr; every murmurer is his own murderer; he kills many at once, viz. his joy, his comfort, his peace, his rest, his Soul: no Man so inwardly miserable as the murmurer; no Man hath such inward gripes and griefs as he, such inward bitterness

* "God is all in all, and all without all."

and heaviness as he, such inward contentions and combustions as he; every murmurer is his own tormentor, murmuring is fire within, that will burn up all; it is an earth-quake within, that will overturn all; it is a disease within, that will infect all; it is poison within, that will prey upon all. And thus I have done with those Motives that may persuade us not to murmur or muter, but to be mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, the saddest providences, and sharpest trials that we meet with in this world.

I shall now address myself to answer those objections, and to remove those impediments, which hinder poor Souls from being silent and mute under the afflicting hand of God, &c.

Object. 1. Sir, did I but know that I were afflicted in love, I would hold my peace under my affliction, I would sit mute before the Lord: But Oh! how shall I come to understand that those strokes are the strokes of love, that those wounds are the wounds of a friend? I answer.

First, If thy heart be drawn more out to the Lord by thy afflictions, then thy afflictions are in love. If they are so sanctified, as that they draw out thy Soul to love the Lord more, (Psal. xviii. 1,—8. Psal. cxvi. 1,—6. Psal. cxix. 67, 71. Isa. xxxviii.) and to fear the Lord more, and to please the Lord more, and to cleave to the Lord more, and to wait on the Lord more, and to walk with the Lord more, then they are in love: Oh then! they are the wounds of a friend indeed. It is reported of the Lionsess, that she leaves her young whelps till they have almost killed themselves with roaring and yelling, and then at last gasp, when they have almost spent themselves, she relieves them, and by this means they become more courageous: And so if the afflictions that are upon us do increase our courage, strengthen our patience, raise our faith, inflame our love, and enlighten our hopes, certainly they are in love, and all our wounds are the wounds of a friend. But,

Secondly, If you are more careful and studious how to glorify God in the affliction, (Dan. iii. 16, 17.) and how to be kept from sinning under the affliction, than how to get out of the affliction; then certainly your affliction is in love: Where God smites in love, there the Soul makes it his study how to glorify God, and how to lift up God, and how to be a name and an honour to God; the daily language of such a Soul under the rod, is this, "Lord, stand by me, that I sin not; uphold me, that I sin not, (Joshua vii. 7,—10.) strengthen me, that I sin not:" He that will not sin to repair and make up his losses, tho' he knew assuredly that the committing of such a sin would make up all again, he may conclude that his affliction is in love.

I have read of a nobleman, whose son and heir was supposed to be bewitched, and being advised to go to some Wizard or cunning Man (as they are called) to have some help for his son, that he might be unwitched again: He answered, "O! by no means! I had rather the Witch should have my son, than the Devil." His son should suffer, rather than he would sin him out of his sufferings. He that will not break the hedge of a fair command, to avoid the foul way of some heavy affliction, may well conclude, that his affliction is in love. Christians! what say you when you are in the mount, do you thus bespeak the Lord? Lord, take care of thy glory, and let me rather sink in my affliction, than sin under my affliction; if this be the bent and frame of thy heart, it is certain the affliction that is upon thee, is in love. The primitive times afforded many such brave spirits, tho' this age afford but few.

Thirdly, If you enjoy the special presence of God with your Spirits in your affliction, then your affliction is in love; Psal. xxiii. 4, 5, 6. Isa. xliii. 2. "When thou passest thro' the waters, I will be with thee; and thro' the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: When thou walkest thro' the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." Hast thou special presence of God with thy Spirit, strengthening
of

of that, quieting of that, * chearing and comforting of that, Psal. xciv. 19. "In the multitude of my thoughts," [that is, of my troubled, intricate, insnared, inter-twined, and perplexed thoughts, as the branches of a tree by some strong wind are twisted one within another, as the Hebrew word signifies,] "Thy comforts delight my Soul." Here's a presence of God with his Soul, here's comforts and delights that reach the Soul, here's a cordial to strengthen his Spirit. † When all things went cross with Andronicus, the old Emperor of Constantinople, he took a Psalter in his hand, and opening the same, he lighted upon Psalm lxi. 14. "When the Almighty scattereth Kings, they shall be white as snow in Salmon;" which scripture was a mighty comfort and refreshment to his Spirit. Now, you are to remember, that Salmon signifies shaddy and dark; so was this mount, by reason of many lofty fair spread trees that were near it, but made lightsome by Snow that covered it: So that to be white as Snow in Salmon, is to have joy in affliction, light in darkness, mercy in misery, &c. And thus God was to the Psalmist as Snow in Salmon, in the midst of his greatest afflictions. When Paul would wish his dear son Timothy the best mercy in all the world, the greatest mercy in all the world, the most comprehensive mercy in all the world, a mercy that carries the virtue, value, and sweetness of all mercies in it, he wishes the presence of God with his Spirit, 2 Tim. iv. 21. "The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy Spirit:" In point of honour, in point of profit and pleasure, in point of safety and security, and in point of comfort and joy; it is the greatest blessing and happiness in this world, to have the presence of God with our Spirits, especially in times of trials, 2 Cor. iv. 16. "For which cause we faint not,

* The Bush, which was a type of the Church, consumed not all the while it burned with fire, because God was in the midst of it.

† Knowl's Turkish History, p. 164.

but tho' our outward Man perish, yet the inward Man is renewed day by day." By the outward Man, you are to understand, not meerly our bodies, but our persons, estates, and outward conditions in this world; and by the inward Man you are to understand, our Souls, our persons, considered according to our spiritual estate. Now, when the inward Man gains new strength by every new trouble, when as troubles, pressures, afflictions and tribulations are encreased, a Christians inward strength is encreased also, then his afflictions are in love; when the presence of God is with our inward Man, cheering, comforting, encouraging, strengthening and renewing of that, we may safely conclude, that all these trials, tho' they are never so sharp and smart, yet they are in love.

I have read of a company of poor Christians that were banished into some remote parts, and one standing by, seeing them pass along, said, That it was a very sad condition that these poor people were in, to be thus hurried from the society of Men, and to be made companions with the Beasts of the field: True, said another, it were a sad condition indeed, if they were carried to a place where they should not find their God; but let them be of good cheer, God goes along with them, and will exhibit the comforts of his presence whithersoever they go. The presence of God with the Spirits of his people, is a breast of comfort that can never be drawn dry; it is an everlasting spring that will never fail. Well, Christian, thou art under many great troubles, Heb. xiii. 5, 6. many sore trials, Isa. xlii. 29, 30, 31. But tell me, doth not God give into thy Soul such cordials, such supports, such comforts, and such refreshments that the world knows not of? O then certainly thy affliction is in love.

Fourthly, If by your affliction you are made more conformable to Christ in his virtues, then certainly your afflictions are in love. Many are conformable to Christ in their sufferings, that are not made conformable to Christ in his virtues, by their sufferings.

* Many are in poverty, neglect, shame, contempt, reproach, &c. like to Christ, who yet by these are not made more like to Christ, in his meekness, humbleness, heavenliness, holiness, righteousness, faithfulness, fruitfulness, goodness, Contentedness, patience, submission, subjection: Oh, but if in these things you are made more like Christ, without all peradventure your afflictions are in love. If by afflictions the Soul be led to shew forth or to preach forth the virtues of Christ, as that word imports, in 1 Pet. ii. 9. † then certainly those afflictions are in love; for they never have such an operation, but where they are set on by a hand of love: When God strikes as an enemy, there all those strokes do but make a man more an enemy to God; as you see in Pharaoh, and others: But when the strokes of God, are the strokes of love, Oh! then they do but bring the Soul nearer Christ, and transform the Soul more and more into the likeness of Christ. If by thy afflictions thou art made more holy, humble, heavenly, they are in love. Every afflicted Christian should strive to be honoured with that Elogy of Salvian, “Singularis domini præclarus imitator.” An excellent Disciple of a singular Master. But,

Fifthly, If by outward afflictions thy Soul be brought more under the inward teachings of God, Job xxxiv. 31, 32. doubtless thy afflictions are in love, Psalm xciv. 12. “Blessed is the Man whom thou chastenest, O Lord; and teachest him out of thy law.” All chastising in the world, without divine teaching, will never make a Man blessed: That man that finds correction attended with instruction, and lasting with lessoning, is a happy Man. If God by the affliction that is upon thee, shall teach thee how to loath the world more, how to trample upon the world more, and how

* Witness Judas, Demas, and those of the sixth of John, and many Quakers, and other deluded people among us at this day.

† “Exaggeilete,” Publickly to set forth.

to walk with God more, thy afflictions are in love: If God shall teach thee by afflictions, how to die to sin more, and how to die to thy relations more, and how to die to thy self interest more, thy afflictions are in love: If God shall teach thee by afflictions, how to live to Christ more, how to lift up Christ more, and how to long for Christ more, thy afflictions are in love: If God shall teach thee by afflictions to get assurance of a better life, and to be still in a gracious readiness, and preparedness for the day of thy death, thy afflictions are in love: If God shall teach thee by afflictions, how to mind Heaven more, how to live in Heaven more, and how to be fit for Heaven more, thy afflictions are in love: If God by afflictions shall teach thy proud heart how to ly more low, and thy proud heart how to grow more humble, and thy censorious heart how to grow more charitable, and thy carnal heart how to grow more spiritual, and thy froward heart how to grow more quiet, &c. thy afflictions are in love. When God teaches thy reins, as well as thy brains, thy heart, as well as thy head, these lessons, or any of these lessons, they afflictions are in love. Pambo, an illiterate Donee, as the Historian terms him, was a learning that one lesson, "I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue," nineteen years, and yet had not learned it. Ah! it is to be fear'd that there are many who have been in the school of affliction above these nineteen years, and yet have not learned any saving lesson all this while; surely their afflictions are not in love, but in wrath; where God loves, he afflicts in love; and where-ever God afflicts in love, there he will first or last, teach such souls such lessons, as shall do them good to all eternity. But,

Sixthly, If God suit your burdens to your backs, your trials to your strength, according to that golden promise, 1 Cor. x. 13. your afflictions are in love.

"There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is com-

common to Man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above what ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." When God's strokes and a Christian's strength are suited one to another, all is in love, let the load be never so heavy that God lays on, if he put under his everlasting arms, all is in love. As Egypt had many venomous creatures, so it had many antidotes against them; when God shall lay antidotes into the Soul against all the afflictions that beset a Christian, then they are in love: It is no matter how heavy the burden is, if God gives a shoulder to bear it, all is in love; it is no matter how bitter the cup is, if God gives courage to drink it off; it is no matter how hot the furnace is, if God gives power to walk in the midst of it, all is in love.

Seventhly, If thou art willing to ly in the furnace till thy dross be consumed, if thou art willing that the plaister should ly on (tho' it smart) till the cure be wrought; if thou art willing that the physick should work (tho' it make thee sick) till the humours be expelled, all is in love. Cain, and Pharaoh, and Saul, were all for the removing away of the stroke, the affliction; they cry not out, Our sins are greater than we are able to bear; but they cry out, Our punishment is greater than we are able to bear: They cry not out, Lord, take away our sins; but, Lord, remove the stroke of thy hand. Oh! but when an affliction comes in love upon a Soul, the language of that Soul is this, Lord, remove the cause, rather than the effect; the sin, rather than the punishment; my corruption, rather than my affliction. Lord, what will it avail me, to have the sore skin'd over, if the corrupt matter still remain in? There is no evil, Lord, to the evil of sin, and therefore deliver me rather from the evil of sin, than the evil of suffering. I know, Lord, that affliction cannot be so displeasing to me, as sin is dishonourable and displeasing to thee; and therefore, Lord, let me see

see an end of my sin, tho' in this world I should never see an end of my sorrows; Oh! let me see an end of my corruptions though I should never see an end of my corrections. Lord, I had rather have a cure for my heart, than a cure for my head; I had rather have a healthy Soul, than a healthy body; a pure inside, than a beautiful outside: If this be the settled frame and temper of thy Spirit, certainly thy afflictions are in love.

There was one, who being under marvellous great pains and torments in his body (occasioned by many sore diseases that were upon him) cry'd out, Had I all the world, I would give it for ease; and yet for all the world, I would not have ease, till the cure be wrought. Sure his afflictions were in love; the first request, the great request, and the last request of a Soul afflicted in love, is, A cure, Lord, a cure, Lord, a cure, Lord, of this wretched heart, and this sinful life, and all will be well, all will be well.

Eightly, and lastly, If you live a life of faith in your afflictions, then your afflictions are in love. Now what is it to live by faith in affliction, but to live in the exercising of faith upon those precious promises that are made over to an afflicted condition? These following promises have been choice cordials to many Christians under sore distresses. God hath promised to be with his people in their afflictions, Isa. xlii. 2, 3. He hath promised to support them under their afflictions, Isa. li. 40. and lvii. 11. Chap. xli. 10. 1 Tim. i. 15. John x. 27, 28, 29. Isa. xxvi. 3. Matth. xi. 28. 1 John iii. 14. He hath promised to deliver his people out of their afflictions, Psalm l. 15. He hath promised to purge away his people's sins by affliction, Isa. i. 25. He hath promised to make his people more partakers of his holiness by affliction, Heb. xii. 10. He hath promised to make affliction an inlet to a more full and sweet enjoyment of himself, Hosea ii. 14. He hath promised that he will never leave nor forsake his people in their afflictions, Heb. xiii. 5, 6. He hath promised that all their afflictions shall work for their good, Zech. xiii. 9.

Rom. viii. 28. Now, if thy Faith be drawn forth to feed upon these promises; if these be heavenly Manna to thy Faith, and thy Soul lives upon them, and sucks strength and sweetness from them, under all the trials and troubles upon thee, thy afflictions are in love.

The Bee can suck honey out of a flower, which a fly cannot: If thy faith can extract comfort and sweetness in thy saddest distresses out of the breasts of precious promises, and gather one contrary out of another, honey out of the rock, thy afflictions are in love. The promises are full breasts, and God delights that faith should draw them, as the mother delights that the child should draw hers. They are "*Pabulum fidei, & anima fidei*," the food of faith, and the very Soul of faith: They are an everlasting spring that can never be drawn dry; they are an inexhaustible treasure that can never be exhausted; they are a garden of Paradise and full of such choice flowers that will never fade, but be always fresh, sweet, green and flourishing; and if in the day of affliction they prove thus to thy Soul, thy afflictions are in love. Sertorius paid what he promised with fair words, but so doth not God: Men many times eat their words, but God will never eat his; all his promises in Christ, are Yea, and in him, Amen, 2 Cor. i. 20. Hath he spoken it, and shall it not come to pass? If in all thy troubles thy heart be drawn forth to act faith upon the promises, thy troubles are from love. And thus much by way of answer to the first Objection.

Object. 2. Oh! but Sir, The Lord hath smitten me in my nearest and dearest comforts and contentments, and how then can I hold my peace? God hath taken away a husband, a wife, a child, one only child, a bosom friend, and how can I be silent?

Ans. To this I answer, First, If God did not strike thee in that mercy which was near and dear unto thee, it would not amount to an affliction, that is not worthy the name of an affliction, that doth not strike at some bosom mercy; that trouble is no trouble, that doth not

not touch some choice contentment; that storm is no storm, that only blows off the leaves, but never hurts the fruit; that thrust is no thrust, that only touches the clothes, but never reaches the skin; that cut is no cut, that only cuts the hair, but never touches the head; neither is that affliction any affliction, that only reaches some remote enjoyment, but never reaches a Joseph, a Benjamin, &c.

Secondly, The best mercy is not too good for the best God; the best of the best, is not good enough for him who is goodness itself; the best child, the best yoke-fellow, the best friend, the best jewel in all thy crown must be readily resign'd to thy best God: There is no mercy, no enjoyment, no contentment worthy of God, but the best; the milk of mercy is for others, the cream of mercy is due to God; the choicest, the fairest, and the sweetest flowers are fittest for the bosom of God: If he will take the best flower in all the garden, and plant it in a better Soul, hast thou any cause to murmur, wilt thou not hold thy peace?

Thirdly, Your near and dear mercies were first the Lord's, before they were yours, and always the Lord's, more than they were yours. When God gives a mercy he doth not relinquish his own right in that mercy, 1 Chron. xxix. 14. "All things come of thee, and of thine own have I given thee." The sweet of mercy is yours, but the sovereign right to dispose of your mercies, is the Lord's, "*Quicquid, es, debes creanti; quicquid potes, debes redimenti,*" Bern. Whatsoever thou art, thou owest to him that made thee; and whatsoever thou hast, thou owest to him that redeemed thee. You say, It is but just and reasonable, that men should do with their own as they please; and is it not just and reasonable, that God, who is Lord paramount, should do with his own as he pleases? Dost thou believe that the great God may do in Heaven what he pleases? and on the Seas what he pleases? and in the nations and kingdoms of the World what he pleases? and in thy heart what he pleases? And dost thou not believe

believe that God may do in thy house what he pleases, and do with thy mercies what he pleases? Job ix. 12. * "Behold, he taketh away, [or he snatcheth away] (it may be a husband, a wife, a child, an estate) who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?" Who dare cavil against God? who dare question that God that is unquestionable? that chief Lord that is uncontroulable, and who may do with his own what he pleaseth, Dan. iv. 35. "And all the inhabitants of the Earth are reputed as nothing. And he doth according to his will in the army of Heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: And none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?" Where is the Prince, the Peasant, the master, the servant, the husband, the wife, the father, the child, that dares say to God, What dost thou? In matters of arithmetical accounts, set one against ten, ten against a hundred, a hundred against a thousand, a thousand against ten thousand, altho' there be great odds, yet there is some comparison; but if a man could set down an infinite number, then there could be no comparison at all, because the one is infinite, the other finite; so set all the Princes and powers of the Earth in opposition to God, they shall never be able to withstand him. It was once the saying of Pompey, That with one stamp of his foot he could raise all Italy in arms; but let the great God but stamp with his foot, and he can raise all the world in arms, to own him, to contend for him, or to revenge any affronts that by any are put upon him; and therefore, who shall say unto him, What dost thou? Water is stronger than earth, fire stronger than water, angels stronger than men, and God stronger than them all; and therefore, Who shall say unto God, What dost thou? when he takes their nearest and their dearest mercies from them? But,

Fourthly, It may be thou hast not made an happy improvement of thy near and dear mercies, whilst

* Job plainly alludes to God's taking away his children, servants, and cattle.

thou enjoyedst them; thou hast been taken with thy mercies, but thy heart hath not been taken up in the improvement of them; there are many who are very much taken with their mercies, who make no conscience of improving their mercies: Have thy near and dear mercies been a star to lead thee to Christ? Have they been a cloud by day, and a pillar of light by night to lead thee towards the heavenly Canaan? Have they been a Jacob's ladder to thy Soul? Hast thou by them been provoked to give up thyself to God as a living sacrifice? Rom. xii. 1. Hast thou improved thy near and dear mercies to the inflaming of thy love to God? to the strengthening of thy confidence in God? to the raising thy communion with God? and to the engaging thy heart to a more close and circumspect walking before God, &c. If thou hast not thus improved them, thou hast more cause to be mute, than to murmur; to be silent, than to be impatient; to fall out with thyself, than to fall out with thy God: Children and fools are taken with many things, but improve nothing; such children and fools are most Men, they are much taken with their mercies, but they make no improvement of their mercies; and therefore no wonder if God strip them of their mercies. The candle of mercy is set up, not to play by, but to work by.

* Pliny speaks of one Cressinus, who improved a little piece of ground to a far greater advantage than his neighbours could a greater quantity of land; thereupon he was accused of witchcraft, but he to defend himself, brought into the court his servants and their working-tools, and said, "*Veneficia mea Quirites hæc sunt,*" These are my witchcrafts, O ye Romans, these servants, and these working-tools are all the witchcraft that I know of: When the people heard this plea, with one consent they acquitted him, and declared him not guilty; and so his little piece of ground was secured to him. There is no way of securing

curing your mercies, but by improving of them; there is nothing that provokes God to strip you of your mercies, like the non improvement of them, Matth. xxv, 24,—28. "Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath ten talents." By some stroke or other God will take away the mercy that is not improved. If thy slothfulness hath put God upon passing a sentence of death upon the dearest mercy, thank thyself, and hold thy peace.

Fifthly, If in this case God hath made thee a president to others, thou must have held thy peace, how much more then shouldst thou be mute when God hath made many others presidents to thee? Did not God smite Aaron in his dear and near enjoyments? Lev. x. 1, 2 and doth he not hold his peace? Did not God smite David in his Absalom, and Abraham in his Sarah, and Job in his sons, daughters, estate, and body, and Jonah in his gourd? Art thou more beloved than these? No: hast thou more grace than these? No: Hast thou done more for divine glory than these? No: Art thou richer in spiritual experiences than these? No: Hast thou attained to higher enjoyments than these? No: Hast thou been more serviceable in thy generation than these? No: Hast thou been more exemplary in thy life and conversation than these? No, &c. Then why shouldst thou murmur and fret at that which hath been the common lot of the dearest Saints?

Tho' God hath smitten thee in this or that near and dear enjoyment, it is thy wisdom to hold thy peace; for that God that hath taken away one, might have taken away all. Justice writes a sentence of death upon all Job's mercies at once, and yet he holds his peace; and wilt not thou hold thine, tho' God hath cropt the fairest flower in all thy garden?

Anytas, a young spark of Athens, came revelling into Alcibiades's house, and as he sat at supper with some strangers, he rose on a sudden, and took away one half of his place, thereupon the guests storm'd, and

and took on at it; he had them be quiet, and told them, That he had dealt kindly with them, since that he had left the one half, whereas he might have taken all: So when our hearts begin to storm and take on, when God smites us in this near mercy, and in that dear enjoyment; Oh! let us lay the law of silence upon our hearts, let us charge our Souls to be quiet, for that God that hath taken away one child, might have taken away every child; and he that hath taken away one friend, might have taken away every friend; and he that hath taken away a part of thy estate, might have taken away thy whole estate; therefore hold thy peace, let who will murmur, yet be thou mute.

Sixthly, It may be thy sins have been much about thy near and dear enjoyments; it may be thou hast over-loved them, and over-prized them, and over-much delighted thyself in them; it may be they have often had thy heart, when they should have had but thy hand; it may be that care, that fear, that confidence, that joy that should have been expended upon more noble objects, hath been expended upon them: Thy heart, Oh Christian! is Christ's bed of spices. Luke ii. 7. And it may be thou hast bedded thy mercies with thee, when Christ hath been put to ly in an out-house; thou hast had root: for them, when thou hast had none for him; they have had the best, when the worst have been counted good enough for Christ. It is said of Reuben, (Gen. xlix. 4.) that he went up to his father's bed. Ah! how often hath one creature comfort, and sometimes another, put in between Christ and your Souls? How often have your dear enjoyments gone up to Christ's bed? Ezck. xxiii. 17. It is said of the Babylonians, that they came into Aholah, and Aholibah's bed of love: May it not be said of your near and dear mercies, that they have come into Christ's bed of love, your hearts; they being that bed wherein Christ delights to rest and repose himself? Now, if a husband, a child, a friend, shall take up that room in thy Soul that is proper and peculiar to God, God will either

either imbitter it, remove it, or be the death of it. If once the love of a wife runs out more to a servant, than to her husband, the master will turn him out of doors, though otherwise he were a servant worth gold. The sweetest comforts of this life, they are but like treasures of snow; now do but take a handful of snow and crush it in your hands, and it will melt away presently; but if you let it ly upon the ground, it will continue for some time; and so it is with the contentments of this world, if you grasp them in your hands, and lay them too near your hearts, they will quickly melt and vanish away, but if you will not hold them too fast in your hands, nor lay them too close to your hearts, they will abide the longer with you. There are those that love their mercies into their graves, that hug their mercies to death, that kiss them till they kill them: Many a Man hath slain his mercies, by setting too great a value upon them: Many a Man hath sunk his ship of mercy, by taking up in it; over-loved mercies are seldom long-liv'd, Ezek. xxiv. 21. "When I take from them the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters." The way to lose your mercies, is to indulge them; the way to destroy them is to fix your minds and hearts upon them; thou mayst write bitterness and death upon that mercy first, that hath first taken away thy heart from God. Now, if God hath stript thee of that very mercy with which thou hast often committed spiritual adultery, and idolatry, hast thou any cause to murmur? Hast thou not rather cause to hold thy peace, and to be mute before the Lord? Christians, your hearts are Christ's royal throne, and in this throne Christ will be chief (as Pharaoh said to Joseph, Gen. xli. 40.) he will endure no competitor; if you shall attempt to throne the creature, be it never so near and dear unto you, Christ will dethrone it, he will destroy it, he will quickly lay them in a bed of dust, who shall aspire to his royal throne. But,

Seventhly,

Seventhly, Thou hast no cause to murmur, because of the loss of such near and dear enjoyments, considering those more noble and spiritual mercies and favours that thou still enjoyest. Grant that Joseph is not, Gen. xlii. 36. and Benjamin is not, yet Jesus is, he is yesterday, and to-day, and the same for ever, Heb. xiii. 8. x John iii. 9. Thy union and communion with Christ remains still, the immortal seed abides in thee still, the Sun of Righteousness shines upon thee still, thou art in favour with God still, and thou art under the anointings of the Spirit still, and under the influences of Heaven still, &c. and why then shouldst thou mutter, and not rather hold thy peace? I have read of one Didimus a godly preacher, who was blind, Alexander a godly Man, once asked him, Whether he was not sore troubled and afflicted for want of his sight? O yes, said Didimus, it is a great affliction and grief unto me; then Alexander chid him, saying, hath God given you the excellency of an Angel, of an Apostle, and are you troubled for that which Rats and Mice, and brute beasts have? So say I, Ah Christians! hath God blessed you, (Eph. i. 3, 4.) with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places? Hath the Lord given you himself for a portion? Hath he given you his Son for your redemption, and his Spirit for your instruction, and will you murmur? Hath he given his grace to adorn you, his promises to comfort you, his ordinances to better you, and the hopes of Heaven to encourage you, and will you mutter? Paulinus Nolanus, when his city was taken from him, prayed thus, Lord, (said he) let me not be troubled at the loss of my gold, silver, honour, &c. for thou art all, and much more than all these unto me." Jerom. In the want of all your sweetest enjoyments, Christ will be all in all unto you, Col. iii. 11. My jewels are my husband, said Phocion's wife; my ornaments are my two sons, said the mother of Gracchi; my treasures are my friends, said Constantius; and so may a Christian under his greatest losses, say, Christ is my richest jewels, my chiefest treasures, my best orna-

ments, my sweetest delights; look what all these things are to a carnal heart, a worldly heart, that and more is Christ to me.

Eightly, If God by smiting thee in thy nearest and dearest enjoyments, shalt put thee upon a more thorough smiting and mortifying thy dearest sins, thou hast no cause to murmur. God cures David of adultery, by killing his endeared child. There is some Dalilah, Psal. xviii. 23. some darling, some beloved sin or other, Heb. xii. 1. that a Christian's calling, condition, constitution, or temptations leads him to play withal, and to hug in his own bosom, rather than some other. As in a ground that lieth untilled, amongst the great variety of weeds, there is usually some master-weed that is riper and ranker than all the rest: And as it is in the body of Man, that although in some degree or other, more or less, there be a mixture of all the four elements, not any of them wholly wanting, yet there is some one of them predominant, that gives the denomination; in which regard, some are said to be of a sanguine, some of a phlegmatick, some of a cholerick, and some of a melancholick constitution: So it is also in the Souls of Men; tho' there be a general mixture and medley of all evil and corrupt qualities, yet there is some one usually that is paramount, which like the Prince of the Devils, is most powerful and prevalent, that swayeth and sheweth forth itself more eminently, and evidently than any other of them do. And as in every Man's body there is a proneness to one kind of disease more than another, that may hasten death: So, tho' the root of sin and bitterness hath spread itself over all, yet every Man hath his inclination to one kind of sin rather than another, and this may be called a Man's proper sin, his bosom sin, his darling sin. Now, it is one of the hardest works in this world, to subdue and bring under this bosom-sin. Oh! the prayers, the tears, the sighs, the sobs, the groans, the gripes that it will cost a Christian, before he brings under this darling sin!

Look

Look upon a Rabbet's skin, how well it comes off, till it comes to the head, but then what haling and pulling is there before it flirs! So it is in the mortifying, in the crucifying of sin; a Man may easily subdue and mortify such and such sins, but when it comes to the head-sin, to the master-sin, to bosom-sin; Oh! what tugging and pulling is there? What striving and struggling is there, to get off that sin, to get down that sin? Now, if the Lord, by smiting thee in some near and dear enjoyment, shall draw out thy heart to fall upon smiting of thy master-sin, and shall so sanctify the affliction, as to make it issue in the mortification of thy poison-corruption; what eminent cause wilt thou have rather to bless him, than to sit down and murmur against him? And doubtless, if thou art dear to God, God will by striking thy dearest mercy, put thee upon striking thy darling Sin; therefore hold thy peace, even when when God touches the apple of thine eye.

Ninthly, Consider, That the Lord hath many ways to make up the loss of a near and dear mercy to thee, Mat. xix. 27, ult. He can make up thy loss in something else that may be better for thee, and he will certainly make up thy loss, either in kind, or in worth: He took from David an Absalom, and he gave him a Solomon: He took from him a Michal, and gave him a wife Abigail: He took from Job, seven Sons and three daughters *, and afterwards he gave him seven sons and three daughters: He took from Job a fair estate, and at last doubled it to him: He removed the bodily presence of Christ from his disciples, but he gave them more abundantly of his spiritual presence, John xvi. 7, 8, &c. Acts ii. which was by far the greater and the sweeter mercy. If Moses be taken away, Joshua shall be raised in his room: If David be gathered to his fathers, a Solomon shall succeed him in his throne; if John be cast into prison, rather than the

* The first and last Chap. of Job compared.

pulpit shall stand empty, a greater than John, even Christ himself will begin to preach: He that lives upon God in the loss of creature-comforts, shall find all made up in the God of comforts, he shall be able to say, Though my child is not, my friend is not, my yoke-fellow is not, yet my God liveth, and blessed be my Rock, Psal. lxxxix. 46. Tho' this mercy is not, and that mercy is not, yet covenant-mercies, yet the sure mercies of David continue, 2 Sam. xxiii. 5. these be and board with me, these will to the grave, and to glory with me. I have read of a godly Man, who living near a Philosopher, did often perswade him to become a Christian: Oh! but said the Philosopher, I must or may lose all for Christ: To which the good Man replied, If you lose any thing for Christ, he will be sure to repay it an hundred-fold: Ay, but, said the Philosopher, will you be bound for Christ, that if he doth not pay me, you will? Yes, that I will, said the good Man: So the Philosopher became a Christian, and the good Man entered into bond for performance of Covenants: Sometime thereafter it happened that the Philosopher fell sick on his death-bed, and holding the bond in his hand, sent for the party engaged, to whom he gave up the bond, and said, Christ hath paid all, there is nothing for you to pay, take your bond, and cancel it. Christ will suffer none of his children to go by the loss, he hath all, and he will make up all to them; in the close, Christ will pay the reckoning: No Man shall ever have cause to say, that he hath been a loser by Christ; and therefore thou hast much cause to be mute, thou hast no cause to murmur, tho' God hath snatch'd the fairest and the sweetest flower out of thy bosom.

Tenthly, How canst thou tell, but that which thou callest a near and dear mercy, if it had been continued longer to thee, might have proved the greatest cross, the greatest calamity and misery that ever thou didst meet with in this world? Our mercies, like choicest

Wines,

Wines, many times turn into Vinegar^{*}; our fairest hopes are often blasted, and that very mercy which we sometimes have said should be a staff to support us, hath proved a sword to pierce us; how often have our most flourishing mercies withered in our hands, and our bosom-contentments been turned into Gall and Wormwood? If God had continued the life of David's child to him, (2 Sam. xii. 16.) it would have been but a living monument of his sin and shame; and all that knew the child would have pointed at him, Yonder goes David's bastard, and so have kept David's wound still a-bleeding: Many parents who have sought the lives of their children with tears, have lived afterwards to see them take such courses, and come to such dismal ends, as have brought their gray heads with sorrow to their graves †. It had been ten thousand times a greater mercy to many parents, to have buried their children so soon as ever they had been born, than to see them come to such unhappy ends as they often do. Well, Christian, it may be the Lord hath taken from thee such a hopeful son, or such a dear daughter, and thou say'st, How can I hold my peace? But, hark Christian, hark, canst thou tell me how long thou must have travailed in birth with them again, before they had been born again, before they had been twice born? Would not every sin that they had committed against thy gracious God, caused a new thorn in thy Soul? Would not every temptation that they had fallen before, been as a dagger at thy heart? Would not every affliction that should have befallen them, been as a knife at thy throat? What are those pains, and pangs and throws of child birth, to those after-pains, pangs and throws that might have been brought upon thee

* The Lamentations of Jeremiah are a full proof of this. † This age affords many sad instances of this nature; who can think of Tyburn, and question it, and of killing and drowning, and say, How can this be?

by the sins and sufferings of thy children? Well, Christians, hold your peace, for you do not know what thorns in your eyes, what goads in your sides, nor what spears in your hearts, such near and dear mercies might have proved, had they been longer continued.

Eleventhly, Thou canst not tell, how hard thy heart might have proved under the enjoyment of those near and dear mercies that now thou hast lost. Israel were very bad whilst they were in the wilderness, Deut. xxxii. 5. to the end; but they were much worse, when they came to possess Canaan, (Jer. v. 7, 8, 9. Chap. ii. 31. and Chap. xxii. 21. Hosea iv. 7.) the land of desires: Man's blood is apt to rise with his outward good. In the Winter, Men gird their clothes close about them, but in the summer they let them hang loose; in the Winter of adversity, many a Christian girds his heart close to God, to Christ, to Gospel, to Godliness, to Ordinances, to Duties, &c. who in the Summer of prosperity hangs loose from all.

I have read of the Pine-tree, that if the bark be pull'd off, it will last a long time; but if it continue long on, it rots the tree. Ah! how bad, how rotten how base would many have proved, had not God pulled off their bark of health, wealth, friendship, &c. Near and dear relations, they stick as close to us, as the bark of a tree sticks to the tree; and if God should not pull off this bark, how apt should we be to rot and corrupt ourselves; therefore God is fain to bark us, and peel us, and strip us naked and bare of our dearest enjoyments, and sweetest contentments, that so our Souls, like the Pine-tree, may prosper and thrive the better. Who can seriously consider of this, and not hold his peace, even then when God takes a jewel out of his bosom? Heap all the sweetest contentments, and most desirable enjoyments of this World upon a man, they will not make him a Christian; heap them upon a Christian, they will not make him a better Christian; many a Christian hath been made worse by the good things

things of this World, but where is the Christian that hath been better'd by them? Therefore be quiet when God strips thee of them.

Twelfthly, and Lastly, Get thy heart more affected with spiritual losses, and then thy Soul will be less afflicted with those temporal losses that thou mournest under*: Hast thou lost nothing of that presence of God, that once thou hadst with thy Spirit? Hast thou lost none of those warnings, meltings, quickenings and clearings, that once thou hadst? Hast thou lost nothing of thy communion with God, nor of the joys of the Spirit, nor of that peace of conscience that once thou enjoyedst? Hast thou lost none of that ground that once thou hadst got upon Sin, Satan, and the world? Hast thou lost nothing of that holy vigour, and heavenly heat, that once thou hadst in thy heart? If thou hast not (which would be a miracle, a wonder) why do'st thou complain of this, or that temporal loss? For what is this, but to complain of the loss of thy purse, when thy gold is safe? If thou art a loser in spirituals, why do'st thou not rather complain that thou hast lost thy God, than that thou hast lost thy gold? and that thou hast lost thy Christ, than that thou hast lost thy husband? and that thou hast lost thy child? and that thou art damnified in spirituals, than that thou art damnified in temporals? Do'st thou mourn over the Body the Soul hath left? mourn rather over the Soul that God hath forsaken, (as Samuel did for Saul, 1 Sam. xv. 14.) saith one.

I have read of Honorius a Roman Emperor, who was simple and childish enough, when one told him Rome was lost, he was exceedingly grieved, and cried out, Alas! alas! for he supposed it was his Hen that was called Rome, which Hen he exceedingly loved: But when it was told him, it was his imperial city of Rome, that was besieged by Alaricus, and taken, and all the Citizens rifled, and made a prey to the rude en-

* "Qui te non habet Domine Deus totam perdidit."

Bern.

raged Soldiers, then his spirits were revived, that his loss was not so great as he imagined: Now, what is the loss of a Husband, a Wife, a Child, a friend, to the loss of God, Christ, the Spirit, or the least measure of grace, or communion with God? &c. I say, What are all such losses, but the loss of a Hen, to the loss of Rome? And yet so simple and childish are many Christians, that they are more affected and afflicted with the loss of this, and that poor temporal enjoyment, than they are with the loss of their most spiritual attainments: Ah Christians! be but more affected with spiritual losses, and you will be more quiet and silent under temporal losses: Let the loss of Rome trouble you more, and then the loss of your Hen will not trouble you at all. Let these things suffice for answer to the second objection.

Object. 3. Oh! but my afflictions, my troubles have been long upon me, and how can I hold my peace? Were they but of yesterday, I could be quiet, but they are of a long continuance, and therefore how can I be silent?

To this I answer, First, Thou canst not date thy affliction from the first day of thy pollution. Thou hast been polluted from the womb, but thou hast not been afflicted from the womb, Psal. li. 5. Many have been the days, the years, since thou wast born in sin; few have been the days, the years, that thou hast experienced sorrow: Thou canst easily number the days of thy sufferings: Thou canst not number the days of thy sinning: Thou canst not easily number thy days of mercy; thou canst easily number thy days of calamity: Thou canst not number thy days of health, but thou canst easily tell over thy days of sickness.

Secondly, Thy afflictions are not so long as the afflictions of other Saints; compare thy Winter nights, and other Saints Winter nights together; thy storms and troubles, and other Saints storms and troubles together; thy losses and other Saints losses together; thy miseries, and other Saints miseries together; witness these

these proofs in the Scripture, Psal. lxxvii. and lxxxviii. Gen. xv. 12, 13. Exod. xii. 40, 41, 42. Jer. xxv. 11, 12. Thy afflictions are but a moment, they are but as yesterday, if compared with the afflictions of other Saints whose whole lives have been made up of sorrows and sufferings, as the life of Christ was: Many a Man's life hath been nothing but a lingering death, Job xxi. 25. "And another dieth in the bitterness of his Soul, and never eateth with pleasure." There are those that have never a good day all their days, who have not a day of rest among all their days of trouble, nor a day of health among all their days of sickness, nor a day of gladness among all their days of sadness, nor a day of strength among all their days of weakness, nor a day of honour among all their days of reproach, whose whole life is one continued Winter's night, who every day drink Gall and Wormwood, who ly down sighing, who rise groaning, and who spend their days in complaining. Now sorrow to our sorrows, no sufferings to our sufferings: Some there be who have always tears in their eyes, sorrows in their hearts, rods on their backs, and crosses in their hands; but it is not so with thee, therefore be silent.

Thirdly, The longer thy affliction hath been, the sweeter will Heaven be to thee at last: The longer the Israelites had been in the Wilderness, the sweeter was Canaan to them at last, Psal. cxxvi. 1, 2, 5, 6. The longer the storm, the sweeter the calm; the longer the Winter nights, the sweeter the Summer days; long afflictions will much set off the glory of Heaven: The harbour is most sweet and desireable to them that have been long tossed upon the Seas: So will Heaven be to those who have been long in a Sea of troubles. The new Wine of Christ's kingdom is most sweet to those that have been long a-drinking of Gall and Vinegar, Luke xxii. 18. The Crown of Glory will be most delightful to them, who have been long in combating with the World, the Flesh, and the Devil. The longer
our

our journey is, the sweeter will be our end; and the longer our passage is, the sweeter will our haven be. The higher the mountain, the gladder we shall be when we are got to the top of it: The longer the heir is kept from his inheritance, the more delight he will have when he comes to possess it.

Fourthly, They are not long, but short, if compared to that eternity of glory that is reserved for the Saints, 2 Cor. iv. 16, 17, 18. If you turn to the words, you shall find for affliction, glory, for light afflictions, a weight of glory, and for short momentary afflictions, eternal glory*; there will quickly be an end of thy sadness, but there will never be an end of thy happiness; there will soon be an end of thy calamity and misery, there will never be an end of thy felicity and glory: The Kingdoms of this world are not lasting, much less are they everlasting, they have all their climatéria years; but the Kingdom of Heaven is an everlasting Kingdom, of that there is no end. There were seven sorts of crowns that were in use among the Roman Victors, but they were all fading and perishing, but the crown of glory that at last God will set upon the heads of his Saints, shall continue as long as God himself continues. Who can look upon these eternal mansions that are above, and those everlasting pleasures that be at God's right hand, and say, That his affliction is long? Well, Christian, let thy affliction be never so long, yet one hour's being in the bosom of Christ, will make thee forget both the length and strength of all thy afflictions.

Fifthly, The longer you have been afflicted, the more in spiritual experiences you have been enriched, 2 Cor. i. 5. "For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth in Christ." The lower the ebb, the higher the tide; the more pain the more gain; the more afflicted, the more comforted;

* See this largely opened in my String of Pearls.

the lower we are cast, the higher we shall be raised. Of all Christians, none so rich in spiritual experiences as those that have been long in the school of affliction, Heb. xii. 11. 2 Cor. viii. 9. Job xxxiii. 17, —22. O the blessed stories that such can tell, of the Power of God supporting them, of the Wisdom of God directing them, of the favour of God comforting them, of the presence of God assisting them. Oh! the love-tokens, the love-letters, the bracelets, the jewels that they are able to produce since they have been in the furnace of affliction. Oh! the sins that long afflictions have discovered and mortified. Oh! the temptations that long afflictions have prevented and vanquished. You shall as soon number the Stars of Heaven, and the Sands of the Sea, as you shall number up the heavenly experiences of such Christians that have been long under afflictions: The afflicted Christian's heart is fullest of spiritual treasure; tho' he may be poor in the World, yet he is rich in faith and holy experiences; and what are all the riches of this World, to spiritual experiences? One spiritual experience is more worth than a World; and upon a dying-bed, and before a judgment-seat, every Man will be of this opinion. The Men of this World will with much quietness and calmness of Spirit, bear much, and suffer much, ay, and suffer long, when they find their sufferings to add to their revenues; and shall nature do more than grace? It is the common voice of nature, "Who will shew us any good?" How shall we come to be great, and high, and rich in the World? We care not what we suffer, nor how long we suffer, so we may but add house to house, heap to heap, bag to bag, and land to land. O how much more then should Christians be quiet and calm under all their afflictions, tho' they are never so long? Considering that they do but add jewels to a Christian's crown; they do but add to his spiritual experiences. The long afflicted Christian hath the fullest and greatest trade; and in the day of account, will be found the richest Man.

Sixthly,

Sixthly, Long afflictions sometimes are but preparatives to long liv'd mercies; Joseph's thirteen years imprisonment, was but a preparative to fourscore years reigning like a King: David's seven years banishment was but a preparative to forty years reigning in much honour and glory: Job's long afflictions were but preparatives to more long liv'd mercies; as you may see in that last of Job: And those sad and sure trials that the Jews have been under for above sixteen hundred years, are to prepare them for these matchless mercies, Isa. lxii. 63. and Chap. lxvi. and those endless glories (in some sense) that God in the latter days will crown them with, Isa. liv. 11, 12, 13, 14. "O thou afflicted, tossed with tempests, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours; and lay thy foundation with Sapphires. And I will make thy Windows of Agates, and thy Gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be established: Thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee." Tho' they have been long afflicted and tossed, yet they shall at last, upon glorious foundations be established: God will not only raise them out of their distressed estate, wherein now they are, but he will advance them to a most eminent and glorious condition in this world, they shall be very glorious, and outshine all the World in spiritual excellencies, and outward dignities. Isa. lx. 14, 15, "The Sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The City of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations." Ah Christians! do not mutter nor murmur under your afflictions, for you do not know but that by these long

afflictions, God may prepare and fit you for such favours and blessings that may never have an end: By long afflictions God many times prepares his people for temporal, spiritual, and eternal mercies: If God, by long afflictions, makes more room in thy Soul for himself, his Son, his Spirit, his Word: If by long afflictions he shall crucify thy heart more to the World, and to thy relations, and frame and fashion thy Soul more for celestial enjoyments, hast thou any cause to murmur? Surely no. But,

Seventhly, The longer a Saint is afflicted on Earth, the more glorious he shall shine in Heaven; the more affliction here, the more glory hereafter, 2 Cor. iv. 16, 17, 18. Matth. iv. 10. i. 2. 1 Cor. iii. ult. This truth may be thus made out.

First, The more gracious Souls are afflicted, the more their graces are exercised and increased, Heb. xii. 1. Rom. v. 3, 4, 5. Now, the more grace here, the more glory hereafter; the higher in grace, the higher in glory. Grace differs nothing from glory, but in name: Grace is glory in the bud; and glory is grace at full: Glory is nothing but the perfection of grace: Happiness is nothing but the perfection of holiness: Grace is glory in the seed; and glory is grace in the flower: Grace is glory militant; and glory is grace triumphant: Grace and glory differ (non specie sed gradu,) in degree, not kind, as the learned speak. Now, it is most certain, that the more gracious Souls are afflicted, the more their graces are exercised; and the more grace is exercised, the more it is increased; as I have sufficiently demonstrated in this Treatise already. But,

Secondly, The longer a gracious Soul is afflicted, the more his religious duties will be multiplied, Psal. cix. 4. "For my love, they are my adversaries: But I give myself unto prayer:" Or, as the Hebrew reads it, "But I am Prayer, or a Man of Prayer." In times of afflictions, a Christian is all prayer; he is never so frequent, so fervent, so abundant in the work of the Lord, as when he is afflicted, Isa. xxvi. 16. "Lord in

trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer, when thy chastising was upon them." Now they do not only pray, but they pour out a prayer: they were freely, largely, and abundantly in prayer, when the rod was upon them. Look, as Men plentifully pour out water for the quenching of a fire, so do they plentifully pour out their prayers before the Lord; and as affliction puts a Man upon being much in prayer, so it puts him upon other duties of religion answerably. Now this is most certain, that tho' God will reward no Man for his works, yet he will reward every Man according to his works. Matth. xxv. 46. 1 Cor. xv. 58. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 2 Cor. ix. 6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully." Or, He which soweth in benedictions, or blessings, shall reap in benedictions; as in the Original.

It is an excellent observation of Calvin, upon God's rewarding the Rachabites obedience, Jer. xxxv. 19. God (saith he) oft recompenseth the shadows and seeming appearances of virtue, to shew what complacency he takes in the ample rewards he hath reserved for true and sincere piety. Now, if the longer a Christian is afflicted, the more his religious services will be multiplied; and the more they are multiplied, the more his glory at last will be increased: Then the longer a Saint is afflicted on Earth, the more glory he shall have when he comes to Heaven. But,

Thirdly, The longer any Saint is afflicted, the more into the image and likeness of Christ he will be transformed. It is one of God's great designs and ends in afflicting of his people, to make them more conformable to his Son; and God will not lose his end: Men often lose theirs, but God never hath, nor will lose his: And experience tells us, that God doth every day by afflictions accomplish his end upon his people: The longer

longer they are afflicted, the more they are made conformable to Christ, in meekness, lowliness, spiritualness, heavenliness, in faith, love, self-denial, pity, compassion, &c. Now, certainly the more like to Christ the more beloved of Christ; the more a Christian is like to Christ, the more he is the delight of Christ; and the more like to Christ on Earth, the nearer the Soul shall sit to Christ in Heaven: Nothing makes a Man more conformable to Christ, than afflictions. Justin Martyr (in his second Apology for the Christians) hath observed, That there is scarce any prediction or prophecy concerning our Saviour, Christ, the Son of God, to be made Man, but the Heathen Writers (who were all after Moses) did from thence invent some fable and feign it to have been acted by some one or other of Jupiter's sons, only the prophecies about the cross of Christ, they have taken for the ground of no fable; they have not, among all their fictions, told us of any one of Jupiter's sons that was crucified, that acted his part upon the cross. Many would wear the crown with Christ, that do not care for bearing the cross with Christ. But,

Eightly, The longer thy afflictions have been, the greater cause thou hast to be silent and patient, for impatience will but lengthen out the day of thy sorrows: Every impatient act adds one link more to the chain; every act of frowardness adds one lash more to those that have already been laid on; every act of muttering will but add stroke to stroke, and sting to stings: every act of murmuring will but add burden to burden and storm to storm: The most compendious way to lengthen out thy long afflictions, is to fret, and vex, and murmur under them. As thou wouldest see a speedy issue of thy long afflictions, sit mute and silent under them.

Ninthly, God's time is the best time: Mercy is never nearer, salvation is at hand, deliverance is at the door, when a man's heart is brought into such a frame,

frame, as to be freely willing that God should time his mercy, and time his deliverance for him. The Physician's time is the best time for the patient to have ease. The impatient patient cries out to his Physician, Oh Sir, a little ease, a little refreshment; Oh the pains, the torments that I am under! Oh Sir! I think every hour two, and every two ten, till comfort comes; till refreshment comes; but the prudent Physician hath turned the hour glass, and is resolved that his physick shall work so long, tho' his patient frets, flings, roars, tears. So when we are under afflictions, we are apt to cry out, How long, Lord, shall it be before ease comes, before deliverance comes! Oh the tortures! Oh the torments that we are under! Lord, a little refreshment; Oh, how long are these nights! Oh, how tedious are these days! But God hath turned our glass, and he will not hearken to our cry, till our glass be out: After all our fretting, and flinging, we must stay his time, who knows best when to deliver us, and how to deliver us out of all our troubles; and who will not stay a moment when the glass is out that he hath turned? But,

Tenthly, and Lastly, They shall last no longer than there is need, and then they shall work for thy good: It is with Souls, as it is with bodies, some bodies are more easily and more suddenly cured than others are, and so are some Souls: God will not suffer the plaister to ly one day, no not one hour, no not a moment longer than there is need; some flesh heals quickly, proud flesh is long a healing; by affliction God quickly heals some, but others are long a healing, 1 Pet. i. 8. "If need be, ye are in heaviness, through manifold temptations:" Or, through various afflictions, the burden shall ly no longer upon thee than needs must; thy physick shall make thee no longer sick than needs must, &c. Thy Heavenly Father is a Physician, as wise as he is loving, when thy heart begins to grow high, he sees there is need of some heavy affliction to bring

bring it low; when thy heart grows cold, he sees there is need of some fiery affliction to heat it, and warm it: When thy heart grows dull and dead, he sees there is need of some smart affliction to enliven and quicken it: And as thy afflictions shall continue no longer than there is need, so they shall last no longer than they shall work for thy good: If all along they shall work for thy good, thou hast no cause to complain that thy afflictions are long; that they shall thus work, I have fully proved in the former part of this book. And thus much for answer to the third objection.

Object. 4. I would be mute and silent under my afflictions, but my afflictions daily multiply and increafe upon me, like the waves of the Sea, they come rolling one over the neck of another, &c. and how then can I hold my peace, when the sorrows of my heart are daily increased?

To this I answer thus: First, Thy afflictions are not so many as thy sins: Thy sins are as the stars of Heaven and as the sand upon the Sea-shore, that cannot be numbered. There are three things that no Christian can number: 1. His sins. 2. Divine favours. 3. The joys and pleasures that be at Christ's right-hand. But there is no Christian so poor an accomptant, but that he may quickly sum up the number of his troubles and afflictions in this world. Thy sins, Oh Christian! are like the Syrians, that filled the country; but thy afflictions are like the two little flocks of Kids, that pitched before them, 2 Kings xx. 27. Therefore, hold thy peace.

Secondly, If such should not be mute and silent under their afflictions, whose afflictions are increased and multiplied upon them; then there are none in the World who will be found mute and silent under their afflictions: For certainly, there are none who do not find the waters of affliction to grow daily upon them: If this be not so, what means the bleating of the Sheep and the lowing of the Oxen? What means the daily sighs, groans and complaints of Christians among us,

if their troubles, like the waters in Ezekiel's sanctuary be not still increasing upon them? Every day brings us tidings of new straits, new troubles, new crosses, new trials, &c.

Thirdly, They are not so many as God might have exercised thee with: God could as easily exercise thee with ten as with two; and with a hundred as with ten, and with a thousand, as with a hundred: Let thy afflictions be never so many, yet they are not so many as they might have been *; had God either consulted with thy sins, with thy deserts, or with his own justice: There is no comparison between those afflictions that God hath inflicted upon thee, and those that he might have inflicted; thou hast not one burden of a thousand that God could have laid on, but he would not; therefore hold thy peace.

Fourthly, Thy afflictions are not so many as thy mercies; nay, they are not to be named in the day wherein thy mercies are spoken of. What are thy crosses to thy comforts, thy miseries to thy mercies, thy days of sickness to thy days of health, thy days of weakness to thy days of strength, thy days of scarcity to thy days of plenty? And this is that the wise Man would have us seriously to consider, Eccles. vii. 14. "In the day of adversity consider:" But what must we consider? "That God hath set the one over against the other." As God hath set Winter and Summer, night and day, fair weather and foul, one over against another: So let us set our present mercies over against our present troubles, and we shall presently find that our mercies exceed our troubles, that they mightily overbalance our present afflictions; therefore let us be silent, let us lay our hands upon our mouths.

* What are the number of Princes, to the subjects that are under them? Or, what are the number of Generals, to the number of Soldiers that are commanded by them? No more are thy afflictions to thy mercies.

Fifthly, If you cast up a just and righteous account, you will find that they are not so many as the afflictions that have befallen other Saints *, have you reckoned up the afflictions that befall Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, Job, Asaph, Haman, the Prophets and Apostles? If you have, you will say, That your afflictions are no afflictions to those that have befallen them; their lives were filled up with sorrows and sufferings, but so are not yours; therefore kiss the rod, and be silent. It may be, if thou lookest but upon thy relations, thy friends, thy neighbours, thou mayst find many whose afflictions for number and weight do much outweigh thine, therefore be silent, murmur not, hold thy peace.

Sixthly, Not so many as attended our Lord Jesus, whose whole life, from the cradle to the cross, (II. liii. read the whole chapter,) was nothing but a life of sufferings. Osorius writing of the sufferings of Christ, saith, That the Crown of Thorns bored his head with seventy-two wounds. Many seventy-two afflictions did Christ meet with whilst he was in this World; none can be ignorant of this, who have but read the New Testament. He is called, 'A Man of sorrows;' His whole life was filled up with sorrows: When he was but a little past thirty years of age, sorrows, pains, troubles, oppositions, persecutions, had so worn him, that the Jews judged him towards fifty, John viii. 57. A Man may as good compare the number of his bosom friends with the Stars of Heaven, as compare his afflictions and the afflictions of Christ together.

Seventhly, Muttering and murmuring will but add to the number; when the Child is under the rod, his crying and fretting doth but add lash to lash, blow to blow: But of this enough before.

Eightly, and Lastly, Though they are many, yet they are not so many as the joys, the pleasures, the delights that be at Christ's right-hand: As the pleasures

* Read but the Ten Persecutions, and thou wilt be full of this opinion.

of Heaven are matchless and endless, so they are numberless. Augustine speaking concerning what we say of Heaven, saith, * That it is but a little drop of the Sea, and a little spark of the great furnace: Those good things of eternal life are so many, that they exceed number; so great, that they exceed measure; so precious, that they are above all estimation: "Nec Christus, nec cælum patitur hyperbolem. Neither Christ nor Heaven can be hyperbolized:" For every affliction many thousand joys and delights will attend the Saints in a glorified state; what will that life be, or rather, what will not that life be, saith one, (speaking of Heaven) since all good either is not at all, or is in such a life? Light which places cannot comprehend, voices and musick which time cannot ravish away, odours which are never dissipated, a feast which is never consumed, a blessing which eternity bestoweth, this eternity shall never see an end. And let this suffice for Answer to this Fourth Objection.

Object. 5. My afflictions are very great, how then can I hold my peace? Tho' they were many, yet if they were not great, I would be mute; but alas, they are very great. Oh! how can I be silent under them? How can I now lay my hand upon my mouth?

To this I answer, First, Tho' they are great, yet they are not so great as thy sins, thyself being judge, therefore hold thy peace. Ezra ix. 13. "And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasses, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve." Read also Psal. xcvi. Neh. vi. They that are under the sense and guilt of great sins, have cause to be silent under their greatest sufferings. Never complain that thy afflictions are great, till thou canst say, that thy sins are not great; it is but justice that great afflictions should attend great sins, therefore be quiet; thy sins are like great rocks, and mighty mountains, but so

are not thy afflictions, therefore lay thy hand upon thy mouth. The remembrance of great sins should cool and calm a Man's spirits under his greatest troubles; and if the sense of thy great sins will not stop thy mouth, and silence thy heart, I know not what will.

Secondly, It may be they are not great, if you look upon them with Scripture-spectacles; flesh and blood many times looks upon Mole hills as mountains; and scratches upon the hand, as stabs at the heart; we make Elephants of Flies, and of little Pigmies we frame Giants. Carnal reason often looks upon troubles thro' false glasses. As there are some glasses that will make great things seem little, so there are others will make little things seem great; and it may be that thou lookest upon thy afflictions through one of them. Look upon thy afflictions in the gls of the word; look on them in a Scripture-dress, and then they will be found to be but little; he that shall look into a Gospel-glass, shall be able to say, Heavy afflictions are light, long afflictions are short, bitter afflictions are sweet, and great afflictions are little, 2 Cor. iv. 16, 17, 18. It is good to make a judgment of your afflictions by a Gospel-light, and by a Gospel-rule.

Arteman, an Engineer, was afraid of his own shadow. Men that look not upon their afflictions in a Scripture-dress, will be afraid even of the shadow of trouble; they will cry out, No affliction to our affliction, no burden to our burden, no cross to our cross, no loss to our loss; but one look into a Gospel-glass, would make them change their note: The Lion is not always so great, nor so terrible as he is painted; neither are our troubles always so great, as we fancy them to be. When Hagar's bottle of Water was spent she sat down and fell a-weeping, as if she had been utterly undone; her provision and her patience, her bottle and her  were both out together, Gen. xxvi. 17, 18, 19. but her affliction was not so great as she imagined, for there was a Well of Water near, tho'

tho' for a time she saw it not. So many Christians, they eye the empty bottle, the cross, the burden that is at present upon them, and then they fall a-weeping a-whining, and complaining, a-repining, a-murmuring, as if they were utterly undone; and yet a Well of Water, a Well of comfort, a Well of refreshment, a Well of deliverance is near, and their case no way so sad, nor so bad as they imagine to be.

Thirdly, The greater thy afflictions are, the nearer is deliverance to thee; when these waters rise high, then salvation comes upon the wings: * When thy troubles are very great, then mercy will ride post to deliver thee, Deut. xxxii. 36. "For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power (or hand) is gone, and there is none shut up or left." Israel of old, and England of late years, hath often experienced this truth. Wine was nearest, when the Water-pots were filled with Water up to the brim: So oftentimes mercy is nearest, deliverance is nearest, when our afflictions are at the highest; when a Christian is brim-full of troubles, then the Wine of consolation is at hand; therefore hold thy peace, murmur not, but sit silent before the Lord.

Fourthly, They are not great, if compared to the glory that shall be revealed, Rom. viii. 18. "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us," or upon us. The Apostle, upon casting up of his accounts, concludes, That all the pains, chains, troubles, trials, torments, that they meet with in this World, was not to be put in the balance with the glory of Heaven. As the Globe of the Earth, which after the Mathematicians account is many thousands of miles compass, yet being compared unto the greatness of the starry Skie's circumference,

* Scripture and History speak fully to this Head.

is but a center, or a little prick. So the troubles, afflictions and sorrows of this life, in respect of eternal happiness and blessedness, are to be reputed as nothing, they are but as the prick of a pin to the Starry Heavens: They that have heard most of the Glory of Heaven, have not heard one quarter of that which the Saints shall find there, that glory is unconceivable and unexpressible. Augustine, in one of his Epistles, hath this relation, That the very same day wherein Jerom died, he was in his Study, and had got Pen, Ink, and Paper, to write something of the Glory of Heaven to Jerom, and suddenly he saw a light breaking into his Study, and a sweet smell that came unto him, and this voice he thought he heard, "O Augustine! What dost thou? Dost thou think to put the Sea into a little Vessel? When the Heavens shall cease from their continual motion, then shalt thou be able to understand what the Glory of Heaven is; and not before, except you come to feel it, as now I do. Nicephorus speaks of one Agharus * a great Man, that hearing so much of Christ's fame (by reason of the miracles he wrought) sent a Painter to take his picture, and that the Painter when he came was not able to do it, because of that radiency and divine splendor which sat on Christ's face: Such is the splendor, the brightness, the glory, the happiness, and blessedness that is reserved for the Saints in Heaven, that had I all the tongues of Men on Earth, and all the excellencies of the Angels in Heaven, yet should I not be able to conceive, nor to express that Vision of Glory to you; it is best hastening thither, that we may feel and enjoy that which we shall never be able to declare.

Fifthly, They are not great, if compared with the afflictions and torments of such of the damned, who when they were in this World, never sinned at so high a rate as thou hast done. Doubtless there are many now in Hell, who never sinned against such clear light as thou hast done, nor against such special love as thou hast

* Eccles. Hist.

hast done, nor against such choice means as thou hast done, nor against such precious mercies as thou hast done, nor against such singular remedies as thou hast done: Certainly there are many now a-roaring in everlasting burnings *, who never sinned against such deep convictions of conscience as thou hast done, nor against such close and strong reasonings of the Spirit as thou hast done, nor against such free offers of mercy and rich tenders of grace as thou hast done, nor against such sweet wooings, and multiplied intreaties of a bleeding dying Saviour, as thou hast done; therefore hold thy peace. What are thy afflictions, thy torments to the torments of the damned, whose torments are numberless, easeless, remediless, and endless; whose pains are without intermission, or mitigation, who have weeping served in for the first course, and gnashing of teeth for the second, and the gnawing Worm for the third, and intolerable pain for the fourth, (yet the pain of the Body is but the Body of pain, the very Soul of sorrow and pain, is the Soul's sorrow and pains,) and an everlasting alienation and separation from God for the fifth? Ah Christian! how canst thou seriously think on these things, and not lay thy hand upon thy mouth, when thou art under the greatest sufferings? Thy sins have been far greater than many of theirs, and thy great afflictions are but a Flea-bite to theirs, therefore be silent before the Lord.

Sixthly, and Lastly, If thy afflictions are so great, then what madness and folly will it be, for thee to make them greater by murmuring? Every act of murmuring will but add load unto load, and burden to burden. The Israelites under great afflictions fell a-murmuring, and their murmuring proved their utter ruin, as you may see in that Numb. xiv. Murmuring will but put God upon heating the furnace seven times

* Isa. xxxiii. 14. The Fire in Hell is like that Stone in Arcadia, which being once kindled, could not be quenched.

hotter, therefore hold thy peace. But of this I have spoken sufficiently already.

Object. 6. Oh! but my afflictions are greater than other Men's afflictions are, and how then can I be silent? Oh! there is no affliction to my afflictions, how can I hold my peace?

I answer, First, It may be thy Sins are greater than other Men's Sins, if thou hast sinned against more light more love, more mercies, more experiences, more promises than others; no wonder thy afflictions are greater than others: If this be thy case, thou hast more cause to be mute, than to murmur; and certainly if thou dost but seriously look into the black book of thy conscience, thou wilt find greater sins there, than any thou canst charge upon any person or persons on Earth: If thou should'st not, I think thou wouldst justly incur the censure which that sour Philosopher pass'd upon Grammarians, viz. That they were better acquainted with the evils of Ulysses *, than with their own. Never complain that thy afflictions are greater than others, except thou canst evidence that thy sins are lesser than others.

Secondly, It may be thou art under some present distemper, that disenables thee to make a right judgment of the different dealings of God with thyself and others: When the mind is distemper'd, and the brain troubled, many things seem to be that are not, and then little things seem very great. Oh! the strange passions, the strange imaginations †, the strange conclusions that attend a distemper'd judgment.

I have read of a foolish Emperor, who to shew the greatness of his City, made shew of many Spiders. When the mind is disturbed, Men many times say they know not what, and do they know not what; it may be when these clouds are blown over, and thy mind

* Diogenes apud Laertium.

† Deut. xxviii. 28. Good Men are sometimes strangely besotted and infatuated.

cleared, and thy judgment settled, thou wilt be of another opinion. The supplicant Woman appealed from drunken King Philip, to sober King Philip: It is good to appeal from a distempered mind, to a clear composed mind, for that is the way to make a righteous judgment of all the righteous dispensations of God, both towards ourselves, and towards others.

Thirdly, It may be that the Lord sees that it is very needful that thy afflictions should be greater than others: it may be thy heart is harder than other Men's hearts, * and prouder and stouter than other Men's hearts; it may be thy heart is more impure than others, and more carnal than others, or else more passionate and more worldly than others; or else more deceitful and more hypocritical than others, or else more cold and careless than others; or else more secure than others, or more formal and lukewarm than others. Now, if this be thy case, certainly God sees it very necessary for the breaking of thy hard heart, and the humbling of thy proud heart, and the cleansing of thy foul heart, and the spiritualizing of thy carnal heart, so that thy affliction should be greater than others, and therefore hold thy peace: Where the disease is strong, the Physick must be strong, or else the cure will never be wrought. God is a wise Physician, and he would never give strong physick, if weaker could effect the cure, Isa. xxvii. 8. The more rusty that Iron is, the oftener we put it into the fire to purify it; and the more crooked it is, the more blows, and the harder blows we give to streighten it: Thou hast been long a-gathering rust, and therefore if God deal thus with thee, thou hast no cause to complain.

Fourthly, Tho' thy afflictions are greater than thy, and that particular Man's afflictions, yet doubtless there are many thousands in the World, whose afflictions are greater than thine: Canst thou seriously con-

* Nothing but strong vomits, strong purges, strong blisters will cure some.

consider the sore calamities and miseries that the devouring sword hath brought upon many thousand Christians in foreign parts, and say, That thy afflictions are greater than theirs? Surely no. Pliny in his Natural History, * writteth, That the nature of the Basilisk is to kill all Trees and Shrubs it breathes upon, and to scorch and burn all herbs and grass it passeth over. Such are the dismal effects of War †; the sword knows no difference betwixt Catholicks and Lutherans, (as once the Duke of Medina Sedonia said,) betwixt the innocent and the guilty, betwixt young and old, betwixt bond and free, betwixt male and female, betwixt the precious and the vile, the godly and the profane, betwixt the Prince and the subject, betwixt the Nobleman and the beggar; the sword eats the flesh, and drinks the blood of all sorts and sexes, without putting any difference betwixt the one or the other. The poor Protestants under the Duke of Savoy, and those in Poland, Denmark, Germany, and several other parts, have found it so: Many of their wounds are not healed to this day. Who can retain in his fresh and bleeding memory, the dreadful work that the sword of War hath made in this nation, and not say, Surely many thousands have been greater sufferers than myself; they have resisted unto blood, but so have not I? Heb. xii. 4. But,

Fifthly, As thy afflictions are greater than other Men's, so it may be thy mercies are greater than other Men's mercies; and if so, thou hast no cause but to hold thy peace: As Job's afflictions were greater than other Men's, so his mercies were greater than other Men's; and Job wisely sets one against another, and then lays his hand upon his mouth, Job i. It may be thou hast more health than others, and more strength than others, and more prosperity than others, and

* Lib. 8. C. 21. † Read Josephus, and the History of the Bohemian Persecution.

and more smiling providences than others, and more good days than others, and more sweet and comfortable relations than others: And if this be thy case, thou hast much cause to be mute, thou hast no cause to murmur; if now thy Winter night be longer than others, remember thy Summer days have formerly been longer than others; and therefore hold thy peace. But,

Sixthly, and Lastly, By great afflictions the Lord may greaten thy graces, and greaten thy name and fame in the world; by Job's great afflictions, God did greaten his faith, and greaten his patience, and greaten his integrity, and greaten his wisdom and knowledge, and greaten his experience, and greaten his name and fame in the World, as you all know that have but read his book. Bonds and afflictions waited on Paul in every city, Acts xx. 13. 2 Cor. xi. his afflictions and sufferings were very great, but by them the Lord greatned his Spirit, his zeal, his courage, his confidence, his resolution, and his name and fame, both among sinners and Saints. Certainly, if thou art dear to Christ, he will greaten thee in spirituals, by all the great afflictions that are upon thee: He will raise thy faith, and inflame thy love, and quicken thy hope, and brighten thy zeal, and perfect thy patience, and perfume thy name, and make it like a precious ointment, Prov. xxi. 1. Eccles. vii. 1. like a precious ointment poured forth; so that good Men shall say, and bad Men shall say, Lo, here a Christian indeed, here is a Man more worthy than the gold of Ophir; therefore hold thy peace, tho' thy afflictions are greater than others.

Object. 7. I would be silent, but my outward affliction is attended with sore temptations, God hath not only outwardly afflicted me, but Satan is let loose to buffet me; and therefore how can I be silent? How can I hold my peace, now I am fallen under manifold temptations. To this I answer.

First,

First, No Man is the less beloved because he is tempted, Eph. vi. 12. nay, those that God loves best, are usually tempted most; witness David, Job, Joshua, Peter, Paul; yea, Christ himself, Matth. i. who, as he was beloved above all others, so he was tempted above all others: He was tempted to question his Son-Ship; He was tempted to the worst idolatry, even to worship the Devil himself; to the greatest infidelity to distrust his Father's providence, and to use unlawful means for necessary supplies; and to self-murder, "Cast thyself down," &c. Those that were once glorious upon Earth, and are now triumphing in Heaven, have been sorely tempted and assaulted; it is as natural and common for the choicest Saints to be tempted, as it is for the Sun to shine, the Bird to flie, the fire to burn. The Eagle complains not of her Wings*, nor the Peacock of his train, nor the Nightingale of her voice, because these are natural to them; no more should Saints of their temptations, because they are natural to them. Our whole life, saith Austin is nothing but a temptation; the best Men, have been worst tempted; therefore hold thy peace.

Secondly, Temptation resisted and bewailed, will never hurt you, nor harm you; distasted temptations seldom or never prevail, so long as the Soul distastes them, and the Will remains firmly averse against them, they can do no hurt; so long as the language of the Soul is, "Get thee behind me, Satan," Mat. xvi. 23. the Soul is safe †: It is not Satan tempting, but my assenting: It is not his enticing, but my yielding that mischieves me: Temptations may be troubles to my mind, but they are not sins upon my Soul, whilst I am in arms against them: If thy heart trembles, and thy

* "I am without, set upon by all the World; and within, by the Devil and all his Angels," saith Luther.

† He that can say, when he is tempted, as that young convert, "Ego non sum ego," is happy enough under all his temptations.

flesh quakes, when Satan tempts, thy condition is good enough: If Satan's temptations be thy greatest afflictions, his temptations shall never worst thee, nor harm thee: And therefore, if this be thy case, hold thy peace.

Thirdly, Temptations are rather hopeful evidences that thy estate is good, that thou art dear to God, and that it shall go well with thee for ever, than otherwise. God had but one Son without corruption, Heb. ii. 17, 18, but he had none without temptation. Pirates make the fiercest assaults upon those vessels that are most richly laden: So doth Satan upon those Souls that are most richly laden with the treasures of grace, with the riches of glory. Pirates let empty vessels pass and repass without assailing them: So doth Satan let Souls that are empty of God, of Christ, of the Spirit, of grace pass and repass without tempting or assailing of them. When nothing will satisfy the Soul, but a full departure out of Egypt, from the bondage and slavery of sin, Exod. xiv. 9. and that the Soul is firmly resolved upon a march for Canaan, then Satan, Pharaoh-like, will furiously pursue after the Soul with Horses and Chariots, that is, with a whole army of temptations. Well, a tempted Soul, when it is worst with him, may safely argue thus, If God were not my friend, Satan would not be so much my enemy? if there were not something of God within me, Satan would never make such attempts to storm me: If the love of God were not set upon me, Satan would never shoot so many fiery darts to wound me; if the heart of God were not towards me, the hand of Satan would not be so strong against me. When Beza was tempted, he made this answer, Whatsoever I was, Satan, I am now in Christ a new creature, and that is it which troubles thee: I might have so continued long enough, e'er thou wouldst have been vexed at it; but now I see thou do'st envy me the grace of my Saviour. Satan's malice to tempt

* Israel going into Egypt, had no opposition, but travelling into Canaan, they were never free.

is no sufficient ground for a Christian to dispute God's love upon; if it were, there is no Saint on Earth that should quietly possess divine favour, a Week, a Day, or hour. The jaylor is quiet, when his prisoner is in bolts; but if he be escaped, then he pursues him with hue and cry; you know how to apply it: Men hate not the picture of a Toad, the Wolf flies not upon a painted Sheep; no more doth Satan upon those he hath in chains, therefore hold thy peace, tho' thou art inwardly tempted, as well as outwardly afflicted.

Fourthly, Whilst Satan is tempting of thee, Christ in the Court of Glory is interceding for thee, Luke xxii. 31, 32. "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as Wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not." Satan would fain have been shaking of him up and down, as Wheat is shaken in a fan, but Christ's intercession frustrates Satan's designed temptations. Whenever Satan stands at our elbow for us, Heb. vii. 25, "He ever lives to make intercession." Some of the learned think, that Christ interceded only by virtue of his merits; others think, that it is done only with his mouth; probably it may be done both ways, the rather because he hath a tongue, as also a whole glorified body in Heaven; and is it likely, that the mouth which pleaded so much for us on Earth, should be altogether silent for us in Heaven? Christ is a person of highest honour, he is the greatest favourite in the Court of Heaven, he always stands between us and danger; if there be any evil plotted or designed against us by Satan (the great accuser of the brethren) he forsees it, and by his intercession prevents it. When Satan puts in his pleas, and commences suit upon suit against us, Christ still undertakes our cause, he answers all his pleas, and non-suits Satan at every turn, and in despite of Hell he keeps us up in divine favour. When Satan pleads, Lord, here are such and such sins that thy Children have committed, and here are such and such duties that they omitted, and here are such and

and such mercies that they have not improved, and here are such and such ordinances that they have slighted, and here are such and such motions of the Spirit which they have quenched. Divine Justice answers, All this is true; but Christ hath appeared on their behalf, He hath pleaded their cause, He hath fully and fairly answered whatever hath been objected, and given complete satisfaction to the utmost farthing *: So that here is no accusation nor condemnation that can stand in force against them; upon which account the Apostle triumphs in that, Rom. viii. 34. "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that he is risen again; who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Christ's intercession should be the Soul's anchor-hold in time of temptation, in the Day of thy temptation: In thy temptation thou needest not be disturbed nor disquieted, but in peace and patience possess thy own Soul, considering what a friend thou hast in the Court of Glory, and how he is most active for thee, when Satan is most busy in tempting of thee.

Fifthly, and Lastly, All temptations that the Saints meet with, shall work much for their good, they shall be much for their gain; the profit and advantage that will redound to tempted Souls by all their temptations is very great: Now, this will appear to be a most certain truth, by an introduction of particulars thus:

First, By Temptations, God multiplies and increases his Children's spiritual Experiences; the increase of which is better than the increase of Gold †: In the School of Temptation, God gives his Children the greatest experience of his power supporting them, of his Word comforting of them, of his Mercy warning

* Saith Christ, "Lord, here is wisdom for their folly, humility for their pride, heavenliness for their earthliness, holiness for their wickedness," &c.

† Frequent Engagements, add to the Soldier's skill, and much increase his Experiences.

of them, of his Wisdom counselling of them, of his faithfulness joying of them, and of his grace strengthening of them, 2 Cor. xii. 9. My Grace shall be sufficient for thee." Paul never experienced so deeply what Almighty power was, what the everlasting arms of mercy were, and what infinite grace and goodness was as when he was under the buffetings of Satan.

Secondly, All their temptations shall be physical, their temptations shall be happy preventions of great abominations, 2 Cor. xii. 7. "Lest I should be exalted, Lest I should be exalted *:" It is twice in that one Verse, he begins with it, and he ends with it: If he had not been buffeted, he might have been more highly exalted in his own conceit, than he was before in his extasie. Ah, tempted Souls! you say you are naught, very naught, but had it not been for the School of Temptation, you might have been stark naught before this time? You say you are sick, you are even sick to death; why, your sickness had before this time killed you, had not temptation been physical to you? You are bad under temptations, but doubtless you would have been much worse, had not temptation been a diet drink to you.

Thirdly, Temptation shall much provoke the exercises of grace; as the Spring in the Watch sets all the Wheels a-going; and as Solomon's virtuous Woman set all her Maidens to work: So temptation sets faith on work, and love on work, and repentance on work, and hope on work, and holy fear on work, and godly sorrow on work †. As the Wind sets the Mill on work; so the Wind of Temptation sets the Graces of the Saints a-going: Now Faith runs to Christ, now it hugs a Promise; now it pleads the Blood of Christ, now it looks to the recompence of Reward, now it

* Those Soldiers that are most in fighting, are least in sinning, and most free from diseases.

† Tapers burn clearest in the dark.

takes the Sword of the Spirit, &c. Now Love cleaves to Christ, now Love hangs upon Christ, now Love will fight it out to the Death for Christ; now Hope flies to the Horns of the Sanctuary, now Hope puts on her Helmet, now Hope casts her Anchor upon that within the Vail, &c. Grace is never more acted, than when a Christian is most tempted. Satan made a Bow of Job's Wife (of his rib, as Chrysostome speaks) and shot a Temptation by her at Job, thinking to have shot him to the heart; "Curse God, and die:" But the activity of Job's Graces was a Breast-plate that made him Temptation-proof. The Devil tempting Bonaventure, told him, He was a Reprobate, and therefore perswaded him to drink in the present Pleasure of this Life; for (saith he) thou art excluded from the future joys with God in Heaven. Bonaventure's Graces being active; He answered, No, not so, Satan; If I must not enjoy God after this life, let me enjoy him as much as I can in this life.

Fourthly, By Temptations the Lord will make you the more serviceable and useful to others*; none so fit and able to relieve tempted Souls, to sympathize with tempted Souls, to succour tempted Souls, to counsel tempted Souls, to pity tempted Souls, to support tempted Souls, to bear with tempted Souls, and to comfort tempted Souls, as those who have been in the School of Temptations, 2 Cor. i. 3, 4. "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Mercies, and the God of all Comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." By temptations God trains up his Servants, and fits and capacitates them to succour and shelter their fellow-brethren. Luther in Gen. xxvii. Rev. ii. 24. One tempted Christian, saith Luther, is more

* The most skilful Commanders and Leaders, are of greatest service and use to the Soldiers.

profitable and useful to other Christians, than an hundred, (I may add, than a thousand) that have not known the depths of Satan, that have not been in the School of Temptation: He that is Master of Arts in the School of Temptation, hath learned an Art to comfort, to succour, and gently to handle tempted and distressed Souls, infinitely beyond what all Human Arts can reach unto; no Doctor to him that hath been a Doctor in the School of Temptation, all other Doctors are but illiterate Dunces to him.

Fifthly, It is an honour to the Saints to be tempted, and in the issue to have an honourable conquest over the Tempter. It was a great honour to David, that he should be put to fight hand to hand with Goliath, 1 Sam. xvii. and in the issue to overcome him; but it was far greater honour to Job and Paul, that they should be put to combat on the open Field with Satan himself, Job i. 2 Cor. xii. 7, 8, 9, 10. and in the close to gain a famous conquest over him, as they did. It was a very great honour to David's three mighty Men, that in the jeopardy of their lives they brake thro' the Host of the Philistines, 2 Sam. xxiii. 13,—18. to bring Water to David out of the Well of Bethlehem, and did effect it in spite of all the strength and power of their enemies, tho' it was to the extreamest hazard of their blood and lives: But it is a far greater honour to the Saints, to be furnished with a Spirit of strength, courage and valour, to break thro' an army of temptations, and in the close, to triumph over them; and yet this honour have all the Saints! 1 Cor. x. 13. But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the Temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. Rom. xvi. 20. And the God of peace shall tread Satan under your feet shortly. 1 John ii. 13, 14. I write unto you, Fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning: I write unto you, Young Men, because ye have overcome the wicked One: I write unto you, Children, because ye have known

known the Father. I have written unto you, Fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you Young Men, because ye are strong, and the Word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked One. 1 John v. 18. We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not (that is,) that Sin that is unto Death," Verse 16. "he sinneth not as other Men do, delightfully, greedily, customarily, resolvedly, impenitently, &c." "But he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and the wicked One toucheth him not." The glorious Victory that the People of God had over Pharaoh, Exod. xv. and his great Host, was a figure of the glorious Victory that the Saints shall obtain over Satan and his instruments, which is clear from that, Rev. xv. 3. where we have the Song of Moses, and of the Lamb: But why the Song of Moses, and of the Lamb? but to hint to us, That the Overthrow of Pharaoh, was a Figure to the Overthrow of Satan, and the triumphal Song of Moses, was a Figure of that Song which the Saints shall sing for their Overthrow of Satan. As certainly as Israel overcame Pharaoh, so certainly shall every true Israelite overcome Satan. The Romans were worsted in many Fight, but never were overcome in a set War; at the long run they overcame all their Enemies: Tho' a Christian may be worsted by Satan in some particular skirmishes, yet at the long run, he is sure of an honourable conquest. God puts a great deal of honour upon a poor Soul, when he brings him into the open Field to fight it out with Satan; by fighting he overcomes, he gains the Victory, he triumphs over Satan, and leads captivity captive. Austin gives this reason why God permitted Adam at first to be tempted, viz. That he might have had the more glory in resisting and withstanding Satan's temptation. It is the glory of a Christian to be made strong to resist, and to have his resistance crowned with a happy Conquest over his spiritual enemies.

Sixthly, By Temptations the Lord will make his People more frequent and more abundant in the work of Prayer; every Temptation proves a strong alarm to Prayer. When Paul was in the School of Temptation, he prayed thrice, that is, often: Days of Temptation are days of great supplication: Christians usually pray most when they are tempted most, they are most busy with God, when Satan is most busy with them; a Christian is most upon his knees, when Satan stands most at his elbow.

Augustine was a Man much tempted*, and a Man much in Prayer: Holy Prayer, saith he, is a shelter to the Soul, a sacrifice to God, and a scourge to the Devil.

Luther was a Man under manifold Temptations; and a Man much in Prayer; he is said to have spent three Hours every Day in Prayer; he used to say, That Prayer was the best Book in his Study.

Chrysostome was much in the School of Temptation, and delighted much in Prayer; Oh, saith he, it is more bitter than Death to be spoiled of Prayer; and hereupon (as he observes) Daniel chose rather to run the hazard of his life, than to lose his Prayer. But,

Seventhly, By Temptations the Lord will make his People more and more conformable to the image of his Son. Christ was much tempted, he was often in the School of Temptation; and the more a Christian is tempted, the more into the likeness of Christ he will be transformed; of all Men in the World, tempted Souls do most resemble Christ to the life, in meekness, lowliness, holiness, Heavenliness, &c. This image of Christ is most fairly stamp'd on tempted Souls; tempted Souls are much in looking up to Jesus, and every gracious look upon Christ changes the Soul more and more into the image of Christ, Heb. xii. 1, 2. 2 Cor. ii. 28. Heb. ii. 17, 18. Tempted Souls experience much of the succourings of Christ, and the more they experience

* So Bernard, Basil, Gorgonia, Trucilla, James, Jacob, Daniel.

the sweet of the succourings of Christ, the more they grow up into the likeness of Christ: Temptations are the tools by which the Father of Spirits doth more and more carve, form and fashion his precious Saints into the similitude and likeness of his dearest Son.

Eightly, and Lastly, (Take many things in one) God by Temptations makes Sin more hateful, and the World less delightful, and relations less hurtful: By Temptations God discovers to us our own weakness, and the Creatures insufficiency in the hour of Temptation to help us, or succour us: By Temptations God will brighten our Christian armour, and make us stand more upon our Christian watch, and keep us closer to a succouring Christ: by Temptations the Lord will make his Ordinances to be more highly prized, and Heaven to be more earnestly desired. Now seeing the Temptation shall work so eminently for the Saints good, why should not Christians be mute and silent? Why should they not hold their peace, and lay their hands upon their mouths, tho' their afflictions are attended with great Temptations.

Object, 8. Oh! but God hath deserted me, he hath forsaken me, and he that should comfort my Soul, stands afar off, how can I be silent? The Lord hath hid his face from me: Clouds are gathered about me: God hath turned his back upon me, how can I hold my peace? Supposing that the Desertion is real, and not in appearance only, as sometimes it falls out: I answer,

First, It hath been the common lot, portion and condition of the choicest Saints in this World, to be deserted and forsaken of God, Psalm xxx. 6, 7. Psalm lxxvii. and lxxxviii. Job xxiii. 8, 9. Cant. iii. 1, 2, 3, 4. Chap. v. 6, 7. Isa. viii. 17. Micah vii. 7, 8, 9. If God deals no worse with thee, than he hath dealt with his most belov'd friends, with his choicest jewels, thou hast no reason to complain. But,

Secondly, God's forsaking of thee, is only partial, it is not total; God may forsake his People in part,

but he never wholly forsakes them; he may forsake them in respect of his quickning Presence, and in respect of his comforting Presence, but he never forsakes them in respect of his supporting Presence, 1 Cor. xii. 9: "My Grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness, Psalm xxxvii. 23, 24. The steps of a good Man are ordered by the Lord, and he delighteth in his way. Tho' he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down, for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." God's supporting hand of grace is still under his People *, Psal. lxxiii. 8. "My Soul followeth hard after thee: Thy right hand upholdeth me." Christ hath always one hand to uphold his People, and another hand to embrace them, Cant. ii. 16. The everlasting arms of God are always underneath his People, Deut. xxxiii. 17. And this the Saints hath always found: Witness David, Heman, Asaph, Job, &c.

Geographers write, that the City of Syracuse in Sicily, is so curiously situated, that the Sun is never out of sight. Tho' the Children of God sometimes are under some clouds of afflictions, yet the Sun of mercy, the Sun of Righteousness, is never quite out of sight.

Thirdly, Tho' God hath forsaken thee, yet his love abides and continues constant to thee: He loves thee with an everlasting love, Jer. xxxi. 4. Where he loves he loves to the end, John xiii. 1. Isa. xlii. 14, 15, 16.

But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my God hath forgotten me." But was not Zion mistaken? Yes: "Can a Woman forget her sucking Child, that she should not have compassion on the Son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will not I forget thee. Behold I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy Walls are continually before me †." Look, as

* As the Nurse upholds the little Child, &c.

† The very Heathen had observed, that God doth not love his Children with a weak affection, but with a strong masculine Love. Sen.

persons engrave the mark, name or picture of those whom they dearly love, and entirely affect, upon some stone that they wear at their breasts, or upon some ring that they wear on their finger: So hath God engraven Zion upon the palms of his Hands; she was still in his Eye, and always dear to his heart; tho' she thought not so. As Joseph's heart was full of love to his brethren, even then when he spake roughly to them, and withdrew himself from them, (for he was fain to go aside, and ease his heart by weeping;) So the heart of God is full of love to his people, even then when he seems to be most displeased with them, and to turn his back upon them. Tho' God's dispensations may be changeable towards his People, yet his gracious disposition is unchangeable towards them. When God puts the blackest veil of all upon his face, yet then his heart is full of love to his people, then then his bowels are yearning towards them, Jer. xxxi. 18, 19, 20. "Is Ephraim my dear Son? Is he a pleasant Child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: Therefore, my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord." The Mother's bowels cannot more yearn after the tender Babe, than God doth after his distressed ones. As Moses' Mother, when she had put him into the ark of Bull-rushes, Exod. ii. wept to see the Babe weep, and when she was turned from him, she could not but cast a weeping eye of love towards him: So when God turns aside from his People, yet he cannot but cast an eye of love towards them, Hosea xi. 8. "How shall I give thee up? O Ephraim?" &c. Here are four several How's in the text, the like not to be found in the whole Book of God. I am even at a stand, Justice calls for Vengeance, but Mercy interposeth, my bowels yearn, my heart melts, Oh! how shall I give thee up? Oh! I cannot give thee up! I will not give thee up! God's love is always like himself, unchangeable, his love is everlasting, 'tis a love that never de-

cays,

cays, nor waxes cold; it is like the Stone Albestos, of which Solinus writes, that being once hot, it can never be cooled again.

Fourthly, Tho' the Lord hath hid his face from thee, yet certainly thou hast his secret presence with thee. God is present when he is seemingly absent, "The Lord was in this place, and I knew it not," saith Jacob, Gen. xxviii. 16. Ps. xxiii. 4. Ps. cxxxix. The Sun many times shines when we do not see it, and the Husband is many times in the house when the Wife doth not know it: God is in thy house, he is in thy heart, tho' thou seest him not, thou feel'st him not, tho' thou hearest him not, Heb. xiii. 5. "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee;" or as it may be rendered according to the Greek, "I will not leave thee, neither will I forsake thee." Art thou not now drawn out to prize God and Christ, and his love above all the World? Yes. Art thou not now drawn out to give the Lord many a secret visit, in a corner, behind the door, in some dark hole where none can see thee, nor hear thee, but the Lord? Yes. Are there not strong breathings, pantings, and longings after a clearer vision of God, and after a fuller fruition of God? Yes. Art thou not more affected and afflicted with the drawings of Christ, than thou art with the greatest afflictions that ever beset thee? Yes. Austin, upon that answer of God to Moses, "Thou canst not see my face and live," (Exod. xxxiii. 20.) makes this quick and sweet reply, "Then, Lord, let me die, that I may see thy Face," Psal. xxx. 6, 7. Dost thou not often tell God, That there is no punishment to the punishment of loss; and no Hell to that of being forsaken of God? Yes. Dost thou not find a secret power in thy Soul, drawing thee forth to struggle with God, to lay hold on God, and patiently to wait on God, till he shall return unto thee, and lift up the light of his countenance upon thee? Yes. Well then, thou mayst be confident that thou hast a secret and blessed presence of God with thee, tho' God in regard of his comfortable pre-

sence may be departed from thee; nothing below a secret presence of God with a Man's Spirit, will keep him waiting and working till the Sun of Righteousness shines upon him. If any vain persons should put that deriding question to thee, Where is thy God? Thou mayest safely and boldly answer them, My God is here he is nigh me; he is round about me, yea, he is in the midst of me, Zeph. iii. 17. "The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing." The Bush, which was a type of the Church, consumed not all the while it burned with fire, because God was in the midst of it. It is no argument, that Christ is not in the Ship, because tempests and storms arise.

Fifthly, Tho' God be gone, yet he will return again; tho' your Sun be now set in a cloud, yet it will rise again; tho' sorrow may abide for a Night, yet joy comes in the morning. A Christian's mourning shall last but till morning, Micah vii. 19. "He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us. Cant. iii. 4. It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my Soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go," &c. Psal. xciv. 19. "In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my Soul." Isa. liv. 7, 8, 10. "For a moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer: For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee." God will not suffer his whole displeasure to rise upon his people, neither will he forsake them totally or finally; the Saints shall taste but some sips of the cup of God's wrath, sinners shall drink the dregs; the storm shall end in a calm, and their Winter-night shall be turned into a Summer-day. There was a

Woman,

Woman, who was thirteen years under desertion, which was so vehement, that for the most part of her time she was fain to keep her bed through weakness: A godly Minister, who was affected with her condition, went to comfort her, and to pray with her; but when he came and offered to do it, she shrieked out, utterly refusing, and forbidding him to pray with her; or (said she) I have too many abused mercies to answer for already: Yet he would not be put off, but prayed by her, and so prevailed with God on her behalf; and the next morning she was delivered from all her fears, and had such exceeding joy, that the like hath rarely been heard of; the Lord that had been long withdrawn from her, returned at length in a way of singular mercy to her. * There was another precious Woman, who was several years deserted, and hearing a precious godly Minister, each, she of a sudden fell down, overwhelmed with joy, crying out, Oh! he is come whom my soul loveth! and for divers days after he was filled with such exceeding joys, and had such gracious and singular ravishing expressions, so fluently coming from her, that many came to hear the rare manifestations of God's grace in her; the lowest of her pious expressions, did exceed the highest that ever the Minister did read in the Book of Martyrs. But,

Sixthly, and Lastly, God's deserting, God's forsaking of his people, shall many ways work for their good. As,

First, God, by withdrawing from his people, will prepare and fit them for greater refreshings, manifestations and consultations, Psal. lxxii. 11, 20, 21. "Saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him." But shall this forsaken condition work for his good? Yes: "Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths

* So Mrs Honeywood, Mrs Katherine Bretterg, and divers others.

of the Earth. Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side." When Joseph's brethren were in their greatest distress, then Joseph makes known himself most fully to them; so doth Christ our spiritual Joseph to his people. Hudson the Martyr deserted at the stake, went from under his chain, and having prayed earnestly, was comforted immediately, and suffered valiantly.

12. By God's withdrawing from his people, he prevents his people's withdrawing from him; and so by an affliction he prevents sin; for God to withdraw from me, is but my affliction; but for me to withdraw from God, that is my sin; and therefore it were better for me that God should withdraw a thousand times from me, than that I should once withdraw from God, Heb. x. 38, 39. * God therefore forsakes us, that we may not forsake our God: God sometimes hides himself, that we may cleave the closer to him, and hang the faster upon him. As the Mother hides herself from the Child for a time, that the Child may cleave the closer, and hang the faster upon her all the day long. God sometimes hid himself from David, Psal. xxx. 7. "Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled," I was all amort: Well, and is that all? No, Verse 8. "I cried to thee, O Lord: and unto the Lord I made my supplication." Now he cries louder, and cleaves closer to God than ever; so in Psal. lxxiii. 1, 2. "O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee; my Soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, wherein no water is. To see thy power, and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the Sanctuary." Well, and how do those withdrawals of God work? This you may see in Verse 8. "My Soul followeth hard after thee:" Or, as the Hebrew reads it. "My Soul cleaveth after thee." Look,

* Christ the Captain of our Salvation, will execute Martial Law upon them that withdraw from their Colours, &c.

as the Husband cleaves to his Wife, so doth my Soul cleave to the Lord, Gen. iii. 24. The Psalmist now follows God even hard at heels, as we say. But,

Thirdly, The Lord by withdrawing from his People, will inhanche and raise the price, and commend the worth, excellency, sweetness and usefulness of several precious Promises, which otherwise would be but as dry breasis, and as useles weapons to the Soul. As that, Micah vii. 18, 19. "He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us," &c. And that, Isa. liv. 7, 8. but now opened: And that, Heb. xlii. 5, 6. And that, Hab. ii. 3. And that, Psal. v. 12. "For thou, Lord, will blest the righteous; with favour thou wilt compass him, (or crown him) as with a shield:" The Lord will compass the righteous about with his favour, as the Crown compasses about the head, as the Hebrew imports; and that, Psal. cxii. 4. "Unto the upright there ariseth light in darkness; he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous:" And that, Jer. xxxi. 37. "Thus saith the Lord, If Heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the Earth be searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord." As sure as Heaven cannot be measured, nor the foundations of the Earth searched by the skill or power of any mortal Man, so sure and certain it is, that God will not cast off his People, no not for all the evil that they have done. Now at what a rate doth a deserted Soul value these precious Promises? Well, saith he, these Promises are sweeter than the Honey, or the Honeycomb; they are more precious than Gold, than fine Gold, than much Gold, than all the Gold in the World, Job xxiii. 12. I prefer them before my food, before my delightful food; yea, before my necessary food, before my appointed portion. As Alexander laid up Homer's Iliad in a Cabinet imbroidered with Gold and Pearls; so deserted Souls will lay up these precious Promises in the Cabinet of their hearts, as the choicest treasure

treasure the World affords. Dolphins, they say, love Musick; so do deserted Souls the Musick of the Promises: That Promise was Musick to Bilny the Martyr, John x. 39. And that Promise was Musick to Urline, 1 Tim. i. 15. And that Promise was Musick to another, Mat. lvii. 15. And that to another, Matth. xi. 28. Promises that are suited to a deserted Man's condition, make the sweetest Musick in his Ear, and are the most sovereign cordials to bear up the Spirits, that God can give, or Heaven afford, or the Soul desire, Deut. xxxii. 13. "He made him to ride on the high places of the Earth, that he might eat the fruits of the field, and he made him to suck Honey out of the rock, and Oil out of the Flinty Rock." Ah the Honey, the Oil that deserted Souls suck out of such Promises that speak home and close to their conditions.

Fourthly, By God's hiding his face, and withdrawing himself from thee, thou wilt be enabled more feelingly, and more experimentally to sympathize with others, and to have compassion on others that are, or may be in the dark, and forsaken of God, as now thou art, Heb. xiii. 2. "Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; and them that suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the Body." * It is observed of the Bees, that when one is sick, they all mourn; and of the Sheep, that if one of them be faint, the rest of the flock will stand betwixt it and the Sun until it be revived: In the natural Body, if one member grieve and is in pain, all suffer with it; when a thorn is got into the Foot, how doth the Back bow, and the Eyes pry, and the Hands go to pluck the thorn out: None so compassionate towards deserted Souls, as those who have been deserted and forsaken of God themselves. Oh! they know what an evil and a bitter thing it is to be left and forsaken of God, and therefore their Bowels, their compassions run out much to such, yea,

* Pliny in his Natural History, Lib. XI. Cap. 17.

most to such: They know that there is no affliction, no misery, no Hell to that of being forsaken of God.

Anaxagoras * seeing himself old, and forsaken of the World, laid himself down, and covered his head close, determining to starve himself to death with hunger: But alas! what is it to be forsaken of the World, to a Man's being forsaken of God? Were there as many Worlds, as there are Men in the World, a Man were better be forsaken of them all, than to be forsaken of God. There is a great Truth in that saying of Chrysostome, † viz. That the torments of a thousand Hells if there were so many, come far short of this one, viz. to be turned out of God's presence with a "Non novi vas," I know you not, Matth. vii. 23. The Schools have long since concluded, that *Pœna Sensus*, the pain of Sense, is far greater than *Pœna Damni*, the pain of Loss. What a grief was it to Absalom, to see the King's face clouded? And how sadly was Eh and his Daughter affected with the loss of the Ark, which was but a testimony of God's presence! But oh! how much more is a Christian affected and afflicted with the loss of the Face and Favour of God? The remembrance of which makes his Heart to melt, and his Bowels to yern towards those whose Sun is set in a cloud.

Fifthly, Hereby the Lord will teach his People to set a higher price upon his Face and Favour, when they come to enjoy it, Cant. iii. 4. "It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my Soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go." No Man sets so high a price upon Christ, as he that hath lost him, and found him again. ‡ Jesus in the China Tongue, signifies the Rising-Sun, and so he is,

* Plutarch. † Chrysost. ad Pop. Antioch. Hom. 47. & in Mat. Hom. 24.

‡ Austin saith, "Lord, I am content to suffer any pains and torments in this world, if I might see thy Face one day:" at such a rate did he prize the Face of God.

Malach. iv. 2. especially to Souls that have been long clouded. The poor Northern Nations of Strabo, who want the light of the Sun for some Months together, when the term of his return approaches, they climb up into the highest Mountains to spy it, and he that spies it first, was accounted the best and most beloved of God, and usually they did choose him King; at such a rate did they prize the return of the Sun: Ah! so it is with a poor Soul, that for some Months, Years, hath been deserted. Oh! how highly doth he prize and value the Sun of Righteousness, his returning to him, and shining upon him, Psal. lxxiii. 3. "Thy loving kindness is better than life, or better than lives, as the Hebrew hath it. * Divine favour is better than life, it is better than all its revenues, as honour, riches, pleasures, applause, &c. Yea, it is better than many lives put together. Now you know at what high a rate Men value their lives, they will bleed, sweat, vomit, purge, part with an estate, yea, with a limb, yea, limbs, to preserve their lives: As he cried out, Give me any deformity, any torment, any misery, so you spare my life: Now, though life be so dear and precious to a Man, yet a deserted Soul prizes the returnings of Divine Favour upon him, above life, yea, above many lives. Many Men have been weary of their lives, as is evident in Scripture and History; but no Man was ever yet found, that was weary of the Love and Favour of God; no Man sets so high a price upon the Sun, as he that hath lain long in a dark dungeon, &c. But,

Sixthly, Hereby the Lord will train up his servants in that precious life of Faith; which is the most honourable, and the most happy life in all the World. 2 Cor. v. 7. 'For we walk by Faith, and not by Sight. The life of Sense, the life of Reason, is a low life, a mean life; the life of Faith is a noble life, a blessed life. When Elisha demanded of the Shunamite, What he should do for her? 2 Kings iv. 13. whether he should

* Chaiim.

speak

upon

Speak for her to the King, or the Captain of the Host? She answered, "I dwell among my People:" That is, I dwell nobly and happily among my People; I have no need to make any suit to King or Captain; and this she accounts her great happiness. And indeed it is the greatest happiness in this World, to live much in the exercise of Faith; no Man lives so free a life, so holy a life, so heavenly a life, so happy a life, as he that lives a life of Faith. By Divine withdrawals, the Soul is put upon hanging upon a naked God, a naked Christ, a naked Promise: Now the Soul is put upon the highest and the purest acts of Faith, Isa. liiii. 14, 16. viz. to cleave to God, to hang upon God, and to carry it sweetly and obediently towards God, tho' he frowns, tho' he chides, tho' he strikes, tho' he kills, Job xiii. 15. Those are the most excellent and heroic acts of Faith that are most abstracted from Sense and Reason: He that suffers his Reason to usurp upon his Faith, * will never be an excellent Christian; he that goes to School to his own Reason, hath a Fool to his Schoolmaster; and he that suffers his Faith to be overruled by his Reason, shall never want wo; where Reason is strongest, Faith is usually the weakest: But now the Lord by forsaking of his People for a time, he makes them skilful in the Life of Faith, which is the choicest and sweetest life in this World. But,

Seventhly, By Divine withdrawals you are made more conformable to Christ your Head and Husband, who was under spiritual desertion as well as you, Matth. xxvii. 46. "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" There is an hidden emphasis in the Hebrew word, El signifies a strange God, 'Eli, Eli,' My strong God, my strong God; the Unity of Christ's Person was never dissolved, nor his graces were never diminished; in the midst of this terrible storm, His Faith fortifieth and strengthneth itself upon the

* Faith acts in the most kingly way, when it hangs upon a killing God.

strength of God, 'My God, my God;' yet in respect of divine protection, and divine solace, * He was for a time forsaken of his Father: And if this be thy case, thou art herein made conformable to thy Lord and Master; nay, thou dost but sip of that bitter cup, of which Christ drank deep: thy cloud is no cloud to that which Christ was under. But,

Eightly and Lastly, By these transient and partial forsakings, Psal. lxxi. 20, 21. the Lord will exceedingly sweeten the clear, full, constant and uninterrupted enjoyments of himself in Heaven to all his People. Ah! how sweet and precious was the face and favour of the King to Absalom, after he had for a time been banished, and at length restored to his royal favour again? Onesimus departed from Philemon for a season, that he might receive him for ever, Phil. ver. 15. So the Lord departs from his People for a time, that they may receive him for ever: He hides himself for a season, that his constant presence amongst his Children in Glory may be the more sweet and delightful to them, &c.

Object. 9. Oh! but I am falsely accused, and sadly reproached, and my good Name, which should be as dear, or dearer to me than my life, is defamed and fly-blown; and things are laid to my charge, that I never did, that I never knew, &c. And how then can I be silent? how then can I hold my peace? I cannot forget the proverb, "Oculus & Fama non patiuntur jocos," A Man's Eye and his good Name can bear no jests; and how then can I be mute to see Men make jests upon my good Name? and every Day to see Men lade it with all the scorn and contempt imaginable, that they may utterly blast it? &c. To this I say,

First, That it must be granted, that a good Name is one of the choicest jewels in a Christian's crown; though a great Name is little worth, yet a good Name

* Christ was only forsaken in regard of his Human Nature, not in respect of his Godhead.

is rather to be chosen than great riches; it is better to have a good Name abroad, than silver and gold laid up in a chest at home. "A good Name is better than precious Ointment." Precious Ointments were greatly in use, and highly esteemed amongst the Israelites in those Eastern parts, Isa. xxxix. 2. they were laid up amongst the most precious things, even in the King's Treasury. * Sweet Ointments can but affect the smell, and comfort the brain, and delight the outward Man; they reach not his best part, the noble part, viz. the Soul, the Conscience of a Christian; but a good Name doth both: What is the perfume of the Nostrils, to the perfume of the Heart?

I have read, that in some Countries, they have a certain art of drawing of Pidgeons to their Dove-houses in those Countries, by anointing the Wings of one of them with sweet Ointment, and that Pidgeon being sent abroad, doth by the fragrancy of that Ointment, decoy, invite and allure others to that House where itself is a domestick: Such is the fragrancy of a good Name, that it draws other Men after the favour thereof. Among all sorts and ranks of Men in the World, a good Name hath an attractive faculty, it is a precious Ointment that draws Hearers to attend good Preachers, Patients to attend Physicians, Clients to attend Lawyers, Scholars to attend School-masters, and Customers to attend Shop-keepers, who with Demetrius, hath a good report of all good Men. Let a Man's good Name be but up, and he cannot easily want any thing that Men or Money can help him to; a good Name will bring a Man into favour, and keep a Man in favour with all that are good; therefore say the Moralists,

"Omnia si perdas, famam servare memento,

"Quæ semel amissa postea nulla erit."

* "A good Renown is better than a Golden Girdle," saith the French Proverb.

Whatsoever commodity you lose, yet be sure to preserve that jewel of a good Name; a Christian should be most chery of his good Name, for a good Name answers to all things, as Solomon spake of money. 'Ergo si bonam fidem servasse, sat dives ero.' If I may but keep a good Name, I have wealth enough, said the Heathen: A Christian should rather forgo Gold, than let go a good Name; and he that robs a Christian of his good Name, is a worse thief than he that robs him of his purse, and better deserves hanging than he, &c. But,

Secondly, It must be granted, that a good Name once lost, is very hardly recovered again; a Man may more easily recover a lost friend, a lost estate, than a lost Name: A good Name is like a princely structure, quickly ruined, but long a rearing. The Father of the Prodigal could say of his lost Son, "This my Son was lost, but is found; he was dead, but is alive." But how few Christians can say, This my good Name was lost, but is found; it was dead, but now it lives: As when Orpha once lost Naomi, she returned no more to her; so when once a good Name leaves a Man, it hardly returns to him again; a crack'd credit will hardly be sodered a-new; new Wine is rarely put into old Bottles; a Man should stand upon nothing more than the credit of his Conscience, and the credit of his Name.

In Japan, the very Children are so very zealous of their reputation, that in case you lose a trifle, and say to one of them, Sirrah, I believe that you have stollen it, without any pause, the Boy will immediately cut off a joynt from one of his fingers, and say, Sir, if you say true, I wish my finger may never heal again. Three things a Christian should stilly labour to maintain. 1. The honour of God. 2. The honour of the Gospel. 3. The honour of his own name: If once a Christian's good Name sets in a cloud, it will be long before it rises again.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, Though all this be true, yet it hath been the portion of God's dearest Saints and servants to be slandered, reproached, vilified, and falsely accused, Psal. xxxi. 18. Matth. v. 10, 11, 12. 1 Pet. iii. 14. Chap. iii. 14. Psal. lxxix. 7. Gen. xxx. Psal. liii. 2 Sam. x. 11, 12. Job vi. 13, 15. Jer. li. 51. "Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak grievous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous." How sadly and falsely was Joseph accused by his wanton Mistress, David by Doeg and Shimei, Job of hypocrisy, impiety, and inhumanity, cruelty, partiality, pride and irreligion? Job xxii. Was not Naboth accused of speaking blasphemy against God, and the King? Did not Haman present the Jews to the King as refractories and rebels? Was not Elias accused to be the troubler of Israel, and Jeremiah the trumpet of rebellion? Jer. xx. 7, 8, 9. Rom. iii. 8. 2 Cor. vi. 8. 1 Cor. iv. 12, 13. the Baptist a stirrer up of sedition; and Paul a pestilent incendiary? Were not the Apostles generally accounted deceivers and deluders of the People, and off-scourings of the World, &c. Athanasius and Eustathius were fully accused of adultery; heresy and treason were charged upon Cranmer; Parricide upon Philpot; Sedition upon Latimer. * As the primitive persecutors usually put Christians into Boars' skins, and Dogs' skins, and then baited them: So they usually loaded their names and persons with all the reproach, scorn, contempt and false reports imaginable, and then baited them, and then acted their malice and cruelty upon them. I think there is no Christian, but sooner or later, first or last, will have cause to say with David, Ps. xxvii. 12. "False witnesses did rise up, they laid to my charge things that I knew not of:" They charged me with such things whereof I was both innocent and ignorant. It was the saying of one, That there was nothing so

* As Tertullian, Minutius, Faelix, and others declare.

intolerable as accusation, because there was no punishment ordained by law for accusers, as there was for thieves, although they stole friendship from Men, which is the goodliest riches Men can have. Well Christians, seeing it hath been the lot of the dearest Saints, to be falsely accused, and to have their Names and reputes in the World reproached and fly-blown, do you hold your peace, seeing it is no worse with you, than it was with them, "of whom this World was not worthy." The Rabbines say, That the World cannot subsist without patient bearing of reproaches.

Fourthly, Our Lord Jesus Christ was sadly reproached, and falsely accused: His precious Name, (that deserves to be always writ in characters of Gold, as the Persians usually writ their King's,) was often eclipsed at his death: His sweet Name, that was sweeter than all sweets, was often crucified before his body. Oh! the stores of reproach that were frequently rolled upon that Name by which we must be saved, if ever we are saved! Oh, the jeers, the scoffs, the scorns that were cast upon that Name that can only bless us. The Name of Jesus (saith Chrysostom) hath a thousand treasures of joy and comfort in it. The Name of a Saviour (saith Bernard) is Honey in the mouth, and Musick in the ear, and a Jubilee in the heart: And yet where is the heart that can conceive, or the tongue that can express how much dung and filth hath been cast upon Christ's Name? And how many sharp arrows of reproach and scorn hath been, and daily, yea, and hourly, are shot by the World at Christ's Name and honour? Such ignominious reproaches were cast upon Christ and his Name, in the time of his life, and at his death, that the Sun did blush, and mask himself with a cloud, that he might no longer behold them*. Matth. xi. 19.

* "It is a foolish thing, saith Cato, to hope for Life by another's Death:" The World practically speaks as much every day.

"The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a Man gluttonous, and a Wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners!" But was he such an one? No: "Wisdom is justified of her Children." Wisdom's Children will stand up, and justify her before the World. Matth. xxvii. 63.

"We remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again;" But was he a deceiver of the People? No: Was he the faithful and true Witness, Rev. i. Chap. iii. 4. John

iii. 20. "The People answered and said, Thou hast a Devil; who goeth about to kill thee? Chap. viii. 48.

Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a Devil?

Chap. x. 20. And many of them said, He hath a Devil*, and is mad, why hear ye him?" It was a

wonder of wonders, that the Earth did not open and swallow up these monsters, and that God did not rain

fire out of Heaven upon these horrid blasphemers; but their blasphemous assertions were denied, and dis-

proved by some of Wisdom's Children, Ver. 21.

Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a Devil: Can a Devil open the Eyes of the blind?" The Devil hath no such power, nor any such

goodness, as to create Eyes to him that was born blind.

Will you yet see more scorn, dirt and contempt cast on the Lord of glory? Why then, cast your Eyes

on that, Luke xvi. 14. "And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they

ridiculed him;" or as the Greek reads it, They blew

their Nose at him in scorn and derision†. The

Pharisees, Mark xv. 15. Isa. lviii. 4. Matth. xxvii. 2.

not only laugh, sneer and jeer at Christ, but they

show also external signs of scorn and derision in their

countenance and gestures; they blew their Noses at

The Greek word signifies, one who doth profess

art of cozening People to their faces.

† Exemucterizon.

him, they contemned him as a thing of nought. And in Chap. xxiii. 35. both People and Rulers blew their Noses at him; for the Original Word is the same with that in the fore-mentioned Chapter, John x. 20. He is accused for being an enemy to Cæsar. Now who can seriously consider of the scorn, reproach and contempt that hath been cast upon the Name and Honour of our Lord Jesus, and not sit silent and mute under all the scorn and contempt that hath been cast upon his name or person in this World?

Fifthly, To be well spoken of them that are spoken of by God, to be in favour with them *, who are out of favour with God, is rather a reproach than an honour to a Man. Our Saviour himself testified that in the Church and Nation of the Jews, they that had the most general approbation and applause, the who were most admired and cried up, were the worst not the best Men; they were the false, not the true Prophets, Luke vi. 26. "We unto you when all Men shall speak well of you; for so did their Fathers of the false Prophets." Austin feared the praises of good Men, and detested the praises of evil Men. He would not, saith Luther, have the glory and fame of Erasmus, my greatest fear is the praises of Men. Phiocon had not suspected his Speech, had not the common People applauded it. Antisthenes mistrusted some ill in himself for the vulgar commendation. Socrates ever suspected that which past with the most general commendations. To be praised of evil Men (saith Bion) is to be praised for evil-doing; for it is better they speak of a Man, the worse, and the worse the better. The Lacedemonians would not have good saying sullied with a wicked mouth: A wicked

* Read this, The Tongues of Wicked Men, like the Duke of Medina's Sword, that knew no difference between a Catholick and an Heretick. The lashes of lewd tongues is as impossible to avoid necessary to condemn.

tongue soils all the good that drops from it : It is a mercy to be delivered from the praises of wicked Men; wicked Men's applause often times becomes the Saints reproaches. The Heathen could say, " Quid mali feci?" What evil have I done, that this bad Man commends me? There is a truth in that saying of Seneca, " Recti Argumentum est, est, possimis displicere:" The worst Men are commonly most displeased with that which is best. Who can seriously dwell on these things, and not be mute and silent under all reproaches and scorn that is cast upon his Name and Credit in this World?

Sixthly, There will come a Day when the Lord shall wipe off all the dust and filth that wicked Men have cast upon the good Names of his People; there shall be a resurrection of Names, as well as of Bodies. their Names, that are now buried in the open sepulchres of evil throats, shall surely rise again: " Their Innocency shall shine forth as the light, and their Righteousness as the noon-day," Psal. xxxvii. 6. Tho' the clouds may for a time obscure the shining forth of the Sun, yet the Sun will shine forth again, as bright and glorious as ever. " The Righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance." Tho' the malicious slanders, and false accusations of wicked Men, may for a time cloud the Names of the Saints, yet those clouds shall vanish, and their Names shall appear transparent and glorious. God will take the care of his People's good Name, that the infamy, calumnies and contumelies, that are cast upon it, shall not long stick. The Jews rolled a stone upon Christ, to keep him down, that he might not rise again, but an Angel quickly rolls away the stone, and in despite of his keepers, he rises in a glorious triumphant manner: So tho' the World may roll this stone, and that of reproach and contempt upon the Saints good Names, yet God will roll away all those stones, and their Names shall have a glorious resurrection, in despite of
Men

Men and Devils; that God that hath always one hand to wipe away his Children's tears from their eyes, that God hath always another hand to wipe off the dirt that lies upon his Children's Names: Wronged innocency shall not lie long under a cloud: Dirt will not stick long upon Marble, nor Statues of Gold. Well Christians, remember this, the slanders and reproaches that are cast upon you, they are but badges of your innocency and glory, Job xxxi. 35, 36. "If mine adversary should write a Book against me; surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me." All reproaches, are Pearls added to a Christian's crown. Hence Austin, "Quisquis volens detrabit famam, mea volens addit mercedi mea." He that willingly takes from me my good Name, unwillingly adds to my reward. And this Moses knew well enough, which made him prefer Christ's reproach before Pharaoh's Crown. That God that knows all his Children by name, will not suffer their Names to be long buried under the ashes of reproach and scorn; and therefore hold thy peace. The more the foot of pride and scorn tramples upon thy Name for the present, the more splendent and radiant it will be. As the more Men trample upon a figure graven upon Gold, the more lustrous they make it; therefore lay thy hand upon thy mouth. But,

Seventhly, The Lord hath been a swift and a terrible Witness, against such that have falsely accused his Children, Isa. xli. 11. and that have laden their Names with scorn, reproach and contempt. Ahab and Jezebel that suborned false witnesses against Naboth, 1 Kings xxii. 21, 22. had their bloods licked up by Dogs, 2 Kings ix. Amaziah, who falsely accused the Prophet to the King, met him with this message from the Lord, Amos vii. 17. "Thy Wife shall be an Harlot in the City, thy Sons and Daughters shall fall by the Sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; thou shalt die in a polluted land." Haman, who falsely accused the

Jews,

hand Jews, Esther vii. 10. and Chap. ix. 10. was one day feasted with the King, and the next day made feast for the Crows. The envious Courtiers, who falsely accused Daniel, Dan. vi. 44. were devoured of Lions. Let me give you a taste of the judgments of God upon such persons out of Histories.

Cajaphas the High Priest, who gathered the Council, and suborned false witnesses against the Lord Jesus, was shortly after put out of Office; and one Jonathan substituted in his room, whereupon he killed himself.

John Couper, a godly Man, being falsely accused in Queen Mary's days, by one Grimwood, shortly after he said Grimwood, being in perfect health, his bowels suddenly fell out of his body, and so he died miserably.

Narcissus, a godly Bishop of Jerusalem, was falsely accused by three Men, of many foul matters, who sealed up with oaths and imprecations their false testimonies; which shortly after that, one of them with his whole family and substance, was burnt with fire; another of them was stricken with a grievous disease, such as in his imprecation he had wish'd to himself: The third, terrified with the sight of God's judgment upon the former, became very penitent, and poured out the grief of his heart in such abundance of tears, that thereby he became blind.

A wicked wretch under Commodus the Emperor, accused Appolonius a godly Christian, to the judges, of certain grievous crimes, which when he could not prove, he was adjudged to have his legs broken, according to an ancient law of the Romans.

Gregory Bradway, falsely accused one Brook, but shortly after, thro' terrors of Conscience, he sought to cut his own throat, but being prevented, he fell mad.

I have read of Socrates' two false Accusers, how that one was trodden to death by the multitude, and the other was forced to avoid the like by a voluntary punishment. I might produce a multitude of other

* Acts and Mon.

† Euseb.

‡ Niciph.

instances, but let these suffice, to evidence how swift and terrible a witness God hath been against those that have been false Accusers of his People, and that have laded their precious Names with scorn and reproach: the serious consideration of which, should make the accused and reproached Christian to sit dumb and silent before the Lord.

Eightly, and Lastly, God himself is daily reproached; Men tremble not to cast scorn and contempt upon God himself; sometimes they charge the Lord that his Ways are not equal; that it is a wrong way he goeth in, Ezek. xviii. 25. Sometimes they charge God with cruelty, "My punishment is greater than I am able to bear," Gen. iv. 13. Sometimes they charge God with partiality, and respect of persons, because here he strokes, and there he strikes; here he lifts up, and there he casts down; here he smiles, and there he frowns; here he gives much, and there he gives nothing; here he loves, and there he hates; here he prospers one, and there he blasts another; Malachi. "Where is the God of judgment?" i. e. no where; either there is no God of judgment, or at least not a God of exact, precise and impartial judgment, &c. * Sometimes they charge God with unbountifulness, that he is a God that will set his People to too hard work, too much work, but will pay them no wages, nor give them no reward, Malachi iii. 14. "Ye have said, It is in vain to serve God: and, What profit is it, that we have kept his Ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts?" Sometimes they charge God, that he is a hard Master, and that he reaps where he hath not sown, and gathers where he hath not strawed, Matth. xxv. 24, &c. Oh the infinite reproach and scorn that is every day, that is every hour in the day cast upon the Lord, his Name,

* "It were very strange that I should please a World of Men, when God himself doth not give every one content." Salv.

his Truth, his Ways, his Ordinances, his Glory! Alas, all the World over, is nothing to that which is cast upon the great God every hour, and yet he is patient. Ah! how hardly do most Men think of God? and how hardly do they speak of God? and how unhandsomely do they carry it towards God? and yet he bears: They that will not spare God himself, his Name, his Truth, his Honour, shall we think it much that they spare not us, or our Names? &c. Surely no. Why should we look that those should give us good words, that cannot afford God a good word from one week's end to another? yea, from one Year's end to another? Why should we look that they should cry out, "Hosanna, Hosanna," to us, whenas every day they cry out of Christ, "Crucify him, crucify him," Matth. x. 25. "It is enough for the Disciple that he be as his Master, and the Servant as his Lord: if they have called the Master of the House Belzebul, (or a Master-fly, or a Dunghill God, or the chief Devil) how much more shall they call them of his Household?" It is preferment enough for the Servant to be as his Lord; and if they make no bones of staining and blaspheming the Name of the Lord, never wonder if they fly-blow thy Name; and let this suffice to quiet and silence your hearts, Christians, under all that scorn and contempt that is cast upon your Names and reputations in this World.

The Tenth and Last objection is this, Sir, In this my affliction I have sought to the Lord for this and that mercy; and still God delays me, and puts me off; I have several times thought that mercy had been near, that deliverance had been at the door, but now I see it is afar off, how can I then hold my peace? How can I be silent under such delays and disappointments? To this Objection I shall give you these Answers.

First, The Lord doth not always time his answers to the swiftness of his People's expectations; he that is the God of our mercies, is the Lord of our times;

God hath delayed long his dearest Saints; Times be-
 longing to him, as well as issue, Habak. i. 2. "O Lord,
 how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? even
 cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not help."
 Job xix. 7. "Behold, I cry out of violence, but I have
 no answer; I cry, but there is no judgment." Psal.
 lxxix. 3. "I am weary of crying, my throat is dry,
 mine eyes fail while I wait for my God." Psal. iv. 1.
 "Make no tarrying, O my God." Tho' God had
 promised him a Crown, a Kingdom, yet he puts him off
 from day to day, and for all his haste he must stay for
 it till the set time is come. Paul was delayed so long,
 till he even despaired of life, and had the sentence of
 death in himself, 2 Cor. i. 8, 9. And Joseph was de-
 layed so long, till the irons entered into his Soul, Psal.
 cv. 17, 18, 19. So he delayed long the giving in of
 comfort to Mr. Glover, though he had sought him fre-
 quently, earnestly, and denied himself to the death for
 Christ. Augustine, being under convictions, a shower
 of tears came from him, and casting himself on the
 ground under a Fig-tree, he cries out, "O Lord! how
 long? how long shall I say, to-morrow? why not to-
 day, Lord? why not to-day?" Tho' Abigail made haste
 to prevent David's fury, and Rahab made haste to
 hang out her Scarlet-thread, yet God doth not always
 make haste to hear and save his dearest Children; and
 therefore hold thy peace, he deals no worse with thee
 than he hath done by his dearest jewels.

Secondly, Tho' the Lord doth defer and delay you
 for a time, yet he will come, and mercy and deliver-
 ance shall certainly come; he will not always forget
 the cry of the poor, Heb. x. 37. "For yet a little
 while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not
 tarry." Hab. ii. 3. "The Vision is yet for an ap-
 pointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie:
 tho' it tarry, wait for it." God will come, and mercy
 will come, tho' for the present thy Sun be set, and thy
 God seems to neglect thee, yet the Sun will rise again,
 and thy God will answer all thy Prayers, and supply

all thy necessities, Psal. lxxi. 20, 21. "Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shall quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the Earth. Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side." Three Martyrs being brought to the Stake, and all bound, one of them slips from under his Chain (to admiration) and falls down upon the ground, and wrestled earnestly with God for the sense of his love, and God gave it to him then; and so he came and embraced the Stake, and died cheerfully a glorious Martyr: God delays him, till he was at the Stake, and till he was bound, and then sweetly lets out himself to him.

Thirdly, Tho' God do delay thee, yet he doth not forget thee, he remembers thee still, thou art still in his eye, Isa. xlix. 14, 15, 16. and always upon his heart, Jer. xxi. 20. He can as soon forget himself, as forget his people, Psal. lxxvii. 9, 10. The Bride shall sooner forget her Ornament, and the Mother shall sooner forget her sucking child, Isa. liv. 7, 8, 9, 10. and the Wife shall sooner forget her Husband, Isa. lxii. 3, 4, 5. than the Lord shall forget his People. Tho' Sabinus in Seneca could never in all his life-time remember those three Names of Homer, Ulysses, and Achilles, yet God always knows and remembers his People by Name, Gen. viii. 1. Chap. xix. 29. and xxxiii. 31. Sam. i. 9. Jonah iv. 10, 11, &c. Therefore be silent, hold thy peace, thy God hath not forgotten thee, tho' for the present he hath delayed thee.

Fourthly, God's time is always the best time, God always takes the best and fittest seasons to do us good, Isa. xlix. 8. "Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable Time have I heard thee, and in a Day of Salvation have I helped thee." I could have heard thee before, and have helped thee before, but I have taken the most acceptable time to do both. To set God his time, is to limit him, Psal. lxxviii. 41. it is to exalt ourselves above him, as if we were wiser than God; tho' we are not.

not wise enough to improve the times and seasons which God hath set us to serve and honour him in, yet we are apt to think that we are wise enough to set God his time, when to hear, and when to save, and when to deliver: To circumscribe God our time, and to make ourselves Lords of time, what is this, but to divest God of his Royalty and Sovereignty of appointing Time? It is but just and equal that that God that hath made Time, and that hath the sole Power to appoint and dispose of Time, that He should take his own Time to do his People good; we are many times humorous, proposterous, and hasty, and now we must have Mercy, or we die, Deliverance, or we are undone; but our impatience will never help us to a Mercy one Hour, one Moment, before the time that God hath set: The best God will always take the best time to hand out Mercies to his People; there is no Mercy so fair, so ripe, so lovely, so beautiful, as that which God gives out in his own time; therefore hold thy peace, though God delays thee, yet be silent, for there is no possibility of wringing a Mercy out of God's hand, till Mercy be ripe for us, and we ripe for the Mercy, Eccles. iii. 11.

Fifthly, The Lord in this life will certainly recompense, and make his Children amends for all the delays and put-offs that he exerciseth them with in this World, as he did Abraham, in giving him such a Son as Isaac was, and Hannah, in giving her a Samuel; he delayed Joseph long, but at length he changed his Iron fetters into Chains of Gold, his rags into royal robes, his stocks into his Chariot, his Prison into a Palace, his Bed of Thorns into a Bed of Down, his reproach into honour, and his Thirty Years of suffering into Eighty Years reigning in much grandure and glory: So God delayed David long, 2 Sam. i. but when his suffering hours were out, he is anointed, and the Crown of Israel is set upon his head, and he is made very victorious, very famous and glorious for forty Years together. Well, Chri.

Christians, God will certainly pay you interest upon interest, for all the delays that you meet with, and therefore hold your peace.

Sixthly, and Lastly, The Lord never delays the giving in of this Mercy, or that Deliverance, or the other favour, but upon great and weighty reasons, and therefore hold thy peace.

Quest. But what are the Reasons that God doth so delay and put off his People from time to time, as we see he doth?

Ans. First, For the trial of his People, and for the differencing and distinguishing of them from others, Matth. xv. 21, — 29. As the Furnace tries Gold, so Delay will try what Metal a Christian is made of; Delays will try both the Truth and the Strength of a Christian's Graces: Delays are a Christian's Touchstone, a Lapis Lydius, that will try what Metal Men are made of, whether they be Gold or Dross, Silver, or Tin; whether they be real or rotten Christians. As a Father by crossing and delaying his Children, tries their dispositions, and makes a full discovery of them, so that he can say, That Child is of a muttering and grumbling disposition, and that is of an humorous and wayward disposition, but the rest are of a meek, sweet, humble and gentle disposition: So the Lord by delaying and crossing of his Children, discovers their different dispositions. The manner of the Psylla (which are a kind of People of that temper and constitution, that no venom will hurt them) is, that if they suspect any Child to be none of their own, they set an Adder upon it to sting it, and if it cry, and the flesh swell, they cast it away as a spurious issue; but if it do not cry, if it do not so much as quatch, nor do not grow the worse for it, then they account it for their own, and make very much of it; so the Lord by delays which are as the stinging of the Adder, tries his Children; if they patiently, quietly, and sweetly can bear them, then the Lord will own them, and make much of them, as those that are near and dear unto him; but

if under delays they fall a-crying, roaring, storming, vexing and fretting, the Lord will not own them, but reckon them as ballards, and not Sons, Heb. xii. 8.

Secondly, That they may have the greater experience of his Power, Grace, and Mercy in the close. Christ loved Martha, and her Sister, and Lazarus, yet he defers his coming for several Days, and Lazarus must die, be put in the grave, and ly there till he stinks. And why so? but that they might have the greater experience of his Power, Grace and love towards them.

Thirdly, To sharpen his Children's appetite, and to put a greater edge upon their Desires, to make them cry out as a Woman in travail, or as a Man that is in danger of drowning. God delays, that his People may set upon him with greater strength and importunity; he puts them off, that they may put on with more life and vigour; God seems to be cold, that He may make us the more hot; He seems to be slack, that He may make us the more earnest; He seems to be backward, that He may make us the more forward in pressing upon him: The Father delays the Child, that he may make him the more eager; and so doth God his, that he may make them the more divinely violent. When Balaam had once put off Balak, "He sent again (saith the text) certain Princes more, and more honourable than they." Balaam's put-offs did but make Balak the more importunate, it did but increase and whet his desires; this is that that God aims at by all his put-offs, to make his Children more earnest, to whet up their Spirits, and that they may send up more, and yet more honourable Prayers after him; that they may cry more earnestly, strive more mightily, and wrestle more importunately with God, and that they may take Heaven with a more sacred violence. Anglers draw back the Hook, that the Fish may be the more forward to bite; and God sometimes seems to draw back, but it is only that we may press the more on: And therefore, as Anglers, when they have long waited, and perceive that the Fish do not so much as nibble at the bait, yet

do they not impatiently throw away the Rod, or break the Hook and Line, but pull up, and look upon the bait and mend it, and so throw it in again, and then the Fish bites! So when a Christian prays and prays, and yet catches nothing, God seems to be silent, and Heaven seems to be shut against him, yet let him not cast off Prayer, but mend his Prayer, pray more believingly, pray more affectionately, and pray more fervently, and then the Fish will bite, then mercy will come, and comfort will come, and deliverance will come. But,

Fourthly, God delays and puts off his People many times, that they may make a fuller discovery of themselves to themselves. Few Christians see themselves, and understand themselves: By Delays, God discovers much of a Man's sinful self, to his religious self; much of his worser part, to his better part; of his ignoble part to his most noble part. When the Fire is put under the Pot, then the scum appears: So when God delays a poor Soul, Oh! how doth the scum of pride, the scum of murmuring, the scum of quarrelling, the scum of distrust, the scum of impatience, the scum of despair, discover itself in the heart of a poor Creature? I have read of a Fool, who being left in a Chamber, and the Door locked, when he was asleep, after he awakes, and finds the door fast, and all the People gone, he cried out at the Window, O myself! O myself! O myself! So when God shuts the Door upon his People, when he delays them, and puts them off, ah! what cause have they to cry out of themselves, to cry out of proud self, and Worldly-self, and carnal-self, and foolish self, and froward-self, &c. We are very apt, saith Seneca, (*utimur perspicillis magis quam speculis*) to use Spectacles to behold other Men's faults, rather than Looking-Glasses to behold our own: But now, God's delays are as a Looking-Glass, in which God gives his People to see their own faults. Oh! that baseness, that vile-ness, that wretchedness, that sink of filthiness, that gulf of wickedness, that God by delays discovers to be in the Hearts of Men! But,

Fifthly,

Fifthly, God delays and puts off his People, to enhance, to raise the price of Mercy, the price of Deliverance. We usually set the highest price, the greatest esteem upon such things as we obtain with greatest difficulty; what we dearly buy, that we highly prize; the more sighs, tears, weepings, waitings, watchings, strivings, and earnest longings, this Mercy, and that Deliverance, and the other Favour costs us, the more highly we shall value them; when a delayed Mercy comes, it tastes more like a Mercy, it sticks more like a Mercy, it warms more like a Mercy, it works more like a Mercy, and it endears the Heart to God like a Mercy, more than any other Mercy that a Man enjoys.

"This is the Child (said Hannah, after God had long delayed her) for which I prayed, and the Lord hath given me my Petition which I asked of him." Delayed Mercy is the cream of Mercy; no Mercy so sweet, so dear, so precious to a Man, as that which a Man hath gained after many put-offs. Mr Glover the Martyr sought the Lord earnestly and frequently for some special Mercies, and the Lord delayed him long; but when he was even at the stake, then the Lord gave in the Mercies to him, and then as a Man overjoyed, he cries out to his Friend, He is come, He is come. But,

Sixthly, The Lord delays his People, that he may pay them home in their own Coin; God sometimes loves to retaliate. The Spouse puts off Christ, Cant. v. 3. "I have put off my Coat, how can I put it on?" And Christ puts her off, vers. 5, 6, 7, 8. Thou hast put off God from Day to Day, from Month to Month, yea, from Year to Year; and therefore, if God put thee off from Day to Day, or from Year to Year, hast thou any cause to complain? surely no: Thou hast often and long put off the motions of his Spirit, the Directions of his Word, the Offers of his Grace, the intreaties of his Son; and therefore what can be more just, than that God should delay thee for a time, and put thee off for a Season, who hast delayed him, and put off him Days without number? If God serves thee

as thou hast often served him, thou hast no reason to complain? But,

Seventhly, and Lastly, The Lord delays his People, that Heaven may be the more sweet to them at last; here they meet with many Delays, and with many put-offs; but in Heaven they shall never meet with one put-off, with one Delay; here many times they call and cry, and can get no answer, Lam. iii. 8, 14. here they knock and bounce, and yet the Door of Grace and Mercy opens not to them; but in Heaven they shall have Mercy at the first Word, at the first knock, there, whatever the Heart can wish, shall without delay be enjoyed; here God seems to say sometimes, Souls you have mistaken the Door, or I am not at leisure, or others must be served before you, or come some other time, &c. But in Heaven God is always at leisure, and all the sweetness and blessedness, and happiness of that state, presents itself every Hour to the Soul there; God hath never, God will never say to any of his Saints in Heaven, Come to morrow; such language the Saints sometimes hear here, but such language is no ways suitable to a glorified condition; and therefore seeing that the Lord never delays his People, but upon great and weighty accounts, let his People be silent before him, let them not mutter nor murmur, but be mute; and so I have done with the Objections.

I shall come now in the Last Place, to propound some Helps and Directions, that may contribute to the silencing and stilling of your Souls, under the greatest Afflictions, the sharpest Trials, and the saddest Providences that you meet with in this World; and so close up this Discourse.

First, All the Afflictions that come on the Saints, they are the fruits of Divine Love, Rev. iii. 19. "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous, therefore, and repent. Heb. xii. 6. For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth. Job v. 17. Behold, happy is the Man

Man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not thou the chastning of the Almighty. Chap. vii. 17, 18. What is Man, that thou shouldest magnify him? And that thou shouldest set thine Heart upon him? And that thou shouldest visit him every Morning; and try him every Moment? Isa. xl. 10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with Silver, I have chosen thee in the Furnace of Affliction." When Munster lay sick, and his Friends asked him, How he did, and how he felt himself? He pointed to his Sores and Ulcers, (whereof he was full,) and said, These are God's gemms and jewels wherewith he decketh his best friends, and to me they are more precious than all the Gold and Silver in the World. A Gentleman highly prizes his Hawk, he feeds her with his own hand, he carries her upon his fist, he takes a great deal of delight and pleasure in her; and therefore he puts Vervels upon her Legs, and a hood upon her Head, he hood-winks her, and fetters her, because he loves her, and takes delight and pleasure in them; there cannot be greater evidence of God's hatred and wrath, than his refusing to correct Men for their sinful courses and vanities, "Why should you be smitten any more?" Hosea iv. 14, 19. Ezek. xvi. 42. Isa. i. 5. "You will revolt more and more." Where God refuses to correct, there God resolves to destroy; there is no Man so near the Axe, so near the flames, so near Hell, as he whom God will not so much as spend a rod upon. God is most angry, where he shews no anger. Jerom writing to a sick friend, hath this expression; "I account it a part of unhappiness, not to know adversity; I judge you to be miserable, because you have not been miserable." "Nothing, (saith another,) seems more unhappy to me, than he to whom no adversity hath happened." God afflicts thee, O Christian, in love; and therefore Luther cries out, "Strike, Lord, strike Lord, and spare not." Who can seriously muse upon this, and not hold his peace, and not be silent under the most smarting rod?

Secondly,

Secondly, Consider, That the trials and troubles, the calamities and miseries, the crosses and losses that you meet with in this World, is all the Hell that ever you shall have; here you have your Hell, hereafter ye shall have your Heaven; this is the worst of your condition, the best is to come. Lazarus had his Hell first, his Heaven last; but Dives had his Heaven first, and his Hell at last; thou hast all thy pangs and pains and throws here that ever thou shalt have, thy ease and rest, and pleasure is to come; here you have all your bitter, your sweet is to come; here you have all your sorrows, your joys are to come; here you have all your Winter-Nights, your Summer-Days are to come; here you have your Passion-Week, your Ascension-Day is to come; here you have your evil things, your good things are to come: Death will put a period to all thy sins, and to all thy sufferings, and it will be an inlet to those joys, delights, and contents, that shall never have an end; and therefore hold thy peace, and be silent before the Lord.

Thirdly, Get an assurance that Christ is yours, and pardon of sin yours, and divine favour yours, and Heaven yours, * and the sense of this will exceedingly quiet and silence the Soul under the sorest and the sharpest trials a Christian can meet with in this World; he that is assured that God is his portion, will never mutter nor murmur under his greatest burthen; he that can groundedly say, Nothing shall separate me from the Love of God in Christ, he will be able to triumph in the midst of the greatest tribulations; he that with the Spouse can say, "My beloved is mine, and I am his," Cant. ii. 16. will bear up quietly and sweetly under the heaviest Afflictions. † In the time of the Marian Persecution, there was a gracious Woman, who being conveyed before bloody Bonner (then Bishop of London) upon the Trial of Religion,

* See my Treatise called, "Heaven on Earth."

† Acts and Mon. M. Bradford. Mr Taylor, and Justin Martyr, with many more.

he threatned her that he would take away her husband from her; faith she, Christ is my husband: I will take away thy Child; Christ, faith she, is better to me than ten Sons: I will strip thee, faith he, of all thy outward comforts; yea, but Christ is mine, faith she, and you cannot strip me of him. Oh! the assurance that Christ was her's bore up her heart, and quieted her Spirit under all. "You may take away my life, (saith Basil,) but you cannot take away my comfort; my head, but not my crown; yea, said he, had I a thousand lives, I would lay them all down for my Saviour's sake, who hath done abundantly more for me." John Ardley professed to Bonner, when he told him of burning, and how ill he could endure it, "That if he had as many lives, as he had hairs on his head, he would lose them all in the fire, before he would lose his Christ. Assurance will keep a Man from muttering, and murmuring under the sorest afflictions. Henry and John, (two Augustine Monks) being the first that were burnt in Germany, and Mr Rogers, the first that was burnt in Queen Mary's days, did all sing in the flames. A Soul that lives in the assurance of Divine Favour, and in it's title to glory, cannot but bear up patiently and quietly under the greatest sufferings that possibly can befall it in this World. That Scripture is worth it's weight in gold, Isa. xxxiii. 24. "The Inhabitants of Sion shall not say, I am sick: The People that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity." It is not said they were not sick, no, but tho' they were sick, yet they should not say, they were sick: But why should they forget their sorrows, and not remember their pains, nor be sensible of their sickness? Why, the reason is, because the Lord had forgiven them their iniquities; the sense of pardon took away the sense of pain, the sense of forgiveness took away the sense of sickness. Assurance of pardon will take away the pain the sting, the trouble of every trouble and affliction that a Christian meets with; no affliction will daunt, startle or stagger an assured Christian, assured Christians will

will be patient and silent under all, Psal. xxiii. 1, 4, 5, 6, 7. Melancthon makes mention of a godly Woman who having upon her death-bed been in much conflict, and afterward much comforted, brake out in these words, "Now, and not till now, I understand the meaning of these words, Thy sins are forgiven;" the sense of which, did mightily cheer and quiet her: He that hath got this Jewel of Assurance in his bosom, will be far enough off from vexing or fretting under the saddest dispensations that he meets with in this World.

Fourthly, If you would be quiet and silent under your present troubles and trials, then dwell much upon the benefit, the profit, the advantage that hath redounded to your Souls by former troubles and afflictions that have been upon you, Eccles. vii. 14. "In the day of adversity consider." * Oh! now consider, how by former afflictions the Lord hath discovered Sin, prevented Sin, and mortified Sin; consider how the Lord by former afflictions hath discovered to thee the impotency, the mutability, insufficiency and vanity of this World, and all Worldly concerns; consider how the Lord by former afflictions hath melted thy heart, and broken thy heart, and humbled thy heart, and prepared thy heart for clearer, fuller, and sweeter enjoyments of himself; consider what pity, what compassion, what bowels, what tenderness, and what sweetness former afflictions have wrought in thee towards others in misery: * Consider what room former afflictions have made in thy Soul for God, for his word, for his good counsel, and for divine comfort; consider how by former afflictions the Lord hath made thee more partaker of his Christ, his Spirit, his holiness, his goodness, &c. Consider how by former afflictions the Lord hath made

* There was a good Man that had got so much good by his afflictions, that he counted it his greatest affliction to want an affliction; and therefore he would cry out, Oh, my friends! I have lost an affliction, I have lost an affliction.

thee to look towards Heaven more, and to prize Heaven more, &c. Now, who can seriously consider of all that good that he hath got by former afflictions, and not be silent under present afflictions? Who can remember those choice, those great, and those precious earnings that his Soul had made of former afflictions, and not reason himself into a holy silence under present afflictions? Thus, Oh my Soul! hath not God done thee much good great good, special good, by former afflictions? Yes. O my Soul! hath not God done that for thee by former afflictions that thou wouldst not have to do for ten thousand Worlds? Yes. And is not God, O my Soul! as powerful as ever, as faithful as ever, as gracious as ever, and as ready, and as willing as ever to do thee good by present afflictions, as he hath been to do thee good by former afflictions? Yes, yes: Why, why then dost thou not sit silent and mute before him under thy present troubles, Oh my Soul! It was the saying of one, That an excellent Memory was needful for three sorts of Men: First, For Tradesmen, for they having many businesses to do, many reckonings to make up, many Irons in the Fire, had need of a good Memory. Secondly, Great Talkers, for they being full of words, have need to have a good store-house in their Heads to feed their Tongues. Thirdly, For Liars, for they telling many untruths, had need of a good Memory, lest they should be taken in their lying contradictions; and I may add for a Fourth, viz. Those that are afflicted, that they may remember the great good that they have gained by former afflictions, that so they may be the more silent and quiet under present troubles.

Fifthly, To quiet and silence your Souls under the forest afflictions, and sharpest trials; consider, that your choicest, your chiefest treasure is safe, 1 Tim. i. 5. your God is safe, your Christ is safe, your Portion is safe, 2 Tim. iv. 8. your Crown is safe, your Inheritance is safe, your royal Palace is safe, and your Jewels, your Graces are safe; therefore hold your peace.

I have read a story of a Man that had a Suit, and when

when his cause was to be heard, he applied himself to three friends, to see what they could do for him; one answered, He would bring him as far on his journey as he could; the second promised him, That he would go with him to his journey's end; the third engaged himself to go with him before the Judge, and to speak for him, and not to leave him till his cause was heard and determined. These three are a Man's Riches, his Friends, and his Graces; his Riches will help him to comfortable accommodations while they stay with him, but they often take leave of a Man, before his Soul takes leave of his Body; his Friends will go with him to his Grave and then leave him; but his Graces will accompany him before God, 1 Tim. vi. 18, 19. they will not leave him, nor forsake him, they will go to the Grave, to Glory with him.

In that famous Battle at Leuctrum, where the Thebans got a signal Victory, but their Captain Epamoni-das, a little before his Death, demanded whether his Buckler was taken by the Enemy, and when he understood that it was safe, and that they had not so much as laid their hands on it, he died most willingly, cheerfully and quietly. Well, Christians, your shield of Faith is safe, your Portion is safe, your Royal Robe is safe, your Kingdom is safe, your Heaven is safe, your happiness & blessedness is safe, therefore under all your afflictions & troubles, in patience possess your Souls. But,

Sixthly, If you would be silent and quiet under your forest troubles and trials, then set yourselves in good earnest upon the mortification of your lusts; * it is unmortified lust which is the sting of every trouble, which makes every sweet bitter, and every bitter more bitter: Sin unmortified, adds weight to every burden, it puts Gall to our Wormwood, it adds chain to chain; it makes the Bed uneasy, the Chamber a Prison, rela-

* Austin saith, "If thou kill not sin till it die of itself, sin hath killed thee, and not thou thy sin."

tions troublesome, and every thing vexatious to the Soul, James iv. 1. "From whence come Wars, and Fightings amongst you? Come they not hence, even of your Lusts, that War in your Members?" So say I, from whence comes all this muttering, murmuring, fretting and vexing, &c. Come they not hence, even from your unmortified Lusts? Come they not from your unmortified Pride, and unmortified Self-love, and unmortified Unbelief, and unmortified Passions? &c. Surely they do. Oh therefore, as ever you would be silent under the afflicting hand of God, labour for more and more of the Graces of the Spirit, by which you may mortify the Lusts of the Flesh, Rom. viii. 13. It is not your strongest resolutions, or purposes, without the Grace of the Spirit, that can over-master a Lust; a foul Sore, till it be indeed healed, will run, tho' we resolve, and say, it shall not. It was the Blood of the Sacrifice, and the Oil, that cleansed the Leper in the Law, and that by them was meant the Blood of Christ, and the Grace of his Spirit is agreed on all hands, Lev. xiv. 14, 15, 16. It was a touch of Christ's Garment that cured the Woman of her Bloody Issue, Mat. v. 25, 26, 27. Philosophy (saith Lactantius) it may hide a sin, but it cannot quench it; it may cover a sin, but it cannot cut off a sin; like a black patch instead of a Plaister, it may cover some deformities in Nature, but it cures them not; neither are the Papists' Purgatories, Watchings, Whippings, &c. nor Saint Francis' kissing or licking of Lepers Sores, which will cleanse the fretting Leprosy of Sin; in the strength of Christ, and in the Power of the Spirit, set roundly upon the mortifying of every Lust. Oh! hug none, indulge none, but resolutely set upon the ruin of all. One Leak in a Ship will sink it; one Wound strikes Goliath dead, as well as three and twenty did Cæsar; one Delilah may do Sampson as much spight and mischief, as all the Philistines; one broken Wheel spoils all the whole Clock; one Vein's bleeding will let out all the Vitals, as well

as more; one Fly will spoil a whole Box of Ointment; one bitter Herb all the Pottage; by eating one Apple, Adam lost Paradise; one Lick of Honey, endangered Jonathan's Life; one Achan was a trouble to all Israel; one Jonah raises a Storm, and becomes lading too heavy for a whole Ship: So one unmortified Lust, will be able to raise very strange and strong Storms and tempests in the Soul, in the days of affliction; and therefore as you would have a blessed calm, and quietness in your own Spirits under your sharpest trials, set thoroughly upon the Work of Mortification. Gideon had seventy Sons, Judges viii. 30, 31. Chap. ix. 7. and but one Bastard, and yet that Bastard destroyed all his seventy Sons. Ah Christians! thou dost not know what mischief one unmortified Lust may do; therefore let nothing satisfy thee but the Blood of all thy Lusts.

Seventhly, If you would be silent under your greatest afflictions, your sharpest trials, then make this consideration your daily Companion, viz. That all the afflictions that come upon you, come upon you by and thro' the Covenant of Grace that God hath made with you, Jer. xxxii. 36,—ult. God hath engaged himself to keep you from the evils, snares and temptations of the World; in the Covenant of Grace, God hath engaged himself to purge away your Sins, to brighten and increase your Graces, to crucify your Hearts to the World, and to prepare you, and to preserve you to his Heavenly Kingdom; and by afflictions he effects all this, and that according to the Covenant too, Psalm lxxxix. 30,—34. "If his Children forsake my Law, and walk not in my Commandments; if they break my Statutes, and keep not my Commandments." In these words you have a supposition that the Saints may fall both into Sins of Commission, and Sins of Omission; in the following Words you have God's gracious Promise, "Then will I visit their transgressions with a rod, and their Iniquities with stripes." God engages himself by Promise and Covenant, not only to chide and check, but also to correct his People for their sins: "Never-

theless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my Faithfulness to fail." Afflictions are the fruits of God's Faithfulness, to which the Covenant binds him; God would be unfaithful, if first or last, more or less, he did not afflict his People: Afflictions are part of that gracious Covenant which God hath made with his People; Afflictions are Mercies, yea Covenant-mercies, Psal. cxix. 75. Hence it is that God is called the terrible God, keeping Covenant and Mercy, Neh. i. 5. because by his Covenant of Mercy he is bound to afflict and chastise his People. God by Covenant is bound to preserve his People, and not to suffer them to perish; and happy are they that are preserved whether in Salt and Vinegar, or in Wine and Sugar. All the Afflictions that come upon a wicked Man, come upon him by virtue of a Covenant of Works, and so are cursd unto him; and all the Afflictions that come upon a gracious Man, they come upon him by virtue of a Covenant of Grace, and so they are blest unto him; and therefore he hath eminent cause to hold his Peace, to lay his Hand upon his Mouth.

Eighthly, If you would be silent and quiet under Afflictions, then dwell much upon this, viz. That all your Afflictions do but reach the worse, the baser and the ignobler Part of a Christian, viz. his Body, his outward Man, 2 Cor. iv. 6. "The' our outward Man decay, yet our inward Man is renewed day by day." As Aristarchus the Heathen said, when he was beaten with the Tyrants, "Beat on, it is not Aristarchus you beat, it is only his shell." Timothy had a very healthful Soul in a crazy Body, 1 Tim. v. 23. and Galus, 3 John 2. had a very prosperous Soul in a weak distempered Body. Epictetus and many of the more refined Heathens, have long since concluded, That the Body was the Organ, (or Vessel,) the Soul was the Man and the Merchandise. Now all the troubles and afflictions that a Christian meets with, they do not reach his Soul, they touch not his Conscience, they make no breach upon his noble part, and therefore he

hath cause to hold his peace, and to lay his hand upon his mouth; the Soul is the breath of God, the beauty of Man, the wonder of Angels, and the Envy of Devils, Heb. xi. 9. It is a celestial Plant, and of Divine offspring, Zech. xi. 1. It is an immortal Spirit; Souls are of an Angelick Nature; a Man is an Angel clothed in Clay; the Soul is a greater miracle in Man, than all the miracles wrought among Men; the Soul is a demi semi God, dwelling in a House of Clay. Now, it is not in the power of any outward troubles and afflictions that a Christian meets with, to reach his Soul; therefore he may well sit mute under the smarting rod.

Ninthly, If thou wouldst be silent and quiet under the saddest Providences, and sorest trials, then keep up Faith in continual exercise: Now Faith in the exercise of it, will quiet and silence the Soul: Thus,

1. By bringing the Soul to sit down satisfied in the naked enjoyments of God. 2. By drying up the springs of pride, self-love, impatience, murmuring, unbelief, and the carnal delights of this World. 3. By presenting to the Soul greater, sweeter, and better things in Christ, than any this World doth afford, Phil. iii. 7, 8. 4. By lessening the Soul's esteem of all outward vanities; do but keep up the exercise of Faith, and thou wilt keep silent before the Lord. No Man so mute, as he whose Faith is still busy about invisible objects.

Tenthly, If you would keep silent, then keep humble before the Lord. Oh! labour every day to be more humble, and more low, and little in your own eyes; Who am I, saith the humble Soul, but that God should cross me in this mercy, Job vii. 1, — 28. and take away that mercy, and pass a sentence of Death upon every mercy? I am not worthy of the least mercy, I deserve not a crum of mercy, I have improved never a mercy. Only by pride comes contention, Prov. xiii. 6. It is only pride that puts men upon contending with God and Men: an humble Soul will ly quiet at the foot of God, it will be contented with bare Commons. As you see Sheep can live upon bare Commons, which a
fat

fat Ox cannot. A Dinner of green Herbs relisheth well with the humble Man's palate, whereas a stalled Ox is but a coarse dish to a proud Man's stomach: A humble heart thinks none less than himself, nor none worse than himself, Gen. xxii. 11. An humble heart looks upon small mercies, as great mercies, and great afflictions, as small afflictions, and small afflictions, as no afflictions, and therefore sits mute and quiet under all; do but keep humble, and you will keep silent before the Lord. * Pride kicks, and flings, and frets, but an humble Man hath still his hand upon his mouth. Every thing on this side Hell is Mercey, much mercey, to an humble Soul; and therefore he holds his peace.

Eleventhly, If you would keep silent under the afflicting hand of God, then hold fast these Soul-silencing and Soul-quieting Maxims or Principles. As,

First, That the worst that God doth to his People in this World, is in order to the making of them a Heaven on Earth: He brings them into a Wilderness, but it is, that he may speak comfortably to them, Hosea ii. 14. He casts them into the fiery Furnace, but it is, that they may have more of his company: Do the Stones come thick and three-fold about Stephen's Ears? It is but to knock him the nearer to Christ, the Corner Stone, &c. Acts vii.

Secondly, If you would be silent, then hold fast this principle, viz. That what God wills is best; when he wills sickness, sickness is better than health; when he wills weakness, weakness is better than strength; when he wills want, want is better than wealth; when he wills reproach, reproach is better than honour; when he wills death, death is better than life. As God is Wisdom itself, and so knows that which is best; so he is Goodness itself, and therefore cannot do any thing but that which is best; therefore hold thy peace.

* Austin being asked, What was the first Grace? answered, Humility: What the second? Humility: What the third? Humility.

Thirdly, If thou would'st be silent under thy greatest afflictions, then hold fast to this principle, viz. That the Lord will bear thee company in all thy afflictions, Isa. xli. 1. Chap. xliii. 2. Psal. xxiii. 4. Psal. xc. 15. Dan. iii. 25. Gen. xxxix. 20, 21. 2 Tim. iv. 16, 17. These Scriptures are breasts full of divine consolation; these Wells of Salvation are full; will you turn to them, and draw out, that your Souls may be satisfied and quieted?

Fourthly, If you would be silent under your afflictions, then hold fast this principle, That the Lord hath more high, more noble, and more blessed ends in the afflicting of you, than he hath in the afflicting of the Men of the World. The Stalk and the Ear of Corn fall upon the Threshing-floor, under one and the same Flail; but the one is shattered in pieces, the other is preserved; from one and the same Olive, and from under one and the same Press is crushed out both Oyl and dregs; but the one is turned up for use, the other thrown out as unserviceable; and by one and the same breath the fields are perfumed with sweetness, and annoyed with unpleasant savours; so, though afflictions do befall good and bad alike, as the Scripture speaks, yet the Lord will effect more glorious ends by those afflictions that befall his People, than he will effect by those that befall wicked Men; and therefore the Lord puts his People into the Furnace for their trial, but the Wicked for their ruin; the one is bettered by affliction, the other is made worse; the one is made soft and tender by afflictions, the other is more hard and obdurate; the one is drawn nearer to God by afflictions, the other is driven farther from God, &c.

Fifthly, If you would be silent under your afflictions, then you must hold fast this Principle, viz. That the best way in this World to have thine own Will, is to ly down in the Will of God, and quietly to resign up thyself to the good-will and pleasure of God. Luther was a Man that could have any thing of God, and

and why? Why, because he submitted his Will to the Will of God; he lost his Will in the Will of God. Oh! Soul! It shall be even as thou wilt, if thy Will be swallowed up in the Will of God.

Sixthly, and Lastly, If thou wouldst be silent under the afflicting hand of God, then thou must hold fast to this Principle, v.z. That God will make times of afflictions, to be times of special manifestations of divine Love and favour to thee. Tiburtius saw a Paradise when he walked upon hot burning Coals. I could affirm this by a cloud of Witnesses, but that I am upon a close. Ah Christians! as ever you would be quiet and silent under the smarting rod, hold fast to these Principles, and keep them as your lives. But,

Twelfthly, and Lastly, To silence and quiet your Souls under the afflicting hand of God, dwell much on the brevity and shortness of Man's life; this present life is not "*Vita, sed via ad vitam*," Life, but a motion, a journey towards Life: Man's Life, saith one, is the Shadow or Smoke; yea, the Dream of a shadow, saith another: Man's Life is so short, that Austin doubted whether to call it a dying life, or a living death. Thou hast but a day to live, and perhaps thou mayest be now in the twelfth Hour of that Day; therefore hold out by Faith and Patience, thy troubles and thy life will shortly end together; therefore hold thy peace; thy Grave is going to be made, thy Sun is near setting, Death begins to call thee off the Stage of this World; Death stands at thy back, thou must shortly sail forth upon the Ocean of Eternity; thou hast a great deal of work to do, a God to honour, a Christ to close with, a Soul to save, a race to run, a Crown to win, a Hell to escape, a pardon to beg, a Heaven to make sure, yet thou hast but a little time to do it in; thou hast one Foot in the Grave, thou art even going ashore on Eternity, and wilt thou now cry out of thy affliction? Wilt thou now mutter and murmur, when thou art entring on a changeable condition?

dition? What extream folly and madness it is for a Man to mutter and murmur, when he is just a going out of Prison, and his bolts and chains are just a knocking off? Why Christian, this is just thy case, therefore hold thy peace; thy Life is but short, therefore thy troubles cannot be long; hold up, and hold out quietly and patiently a little longer, Rom. viii. 18. and Heaven shall make amends for all.

F I N I S.

C O N T E N T S.

THE Words opened, and the Doctrine raised, viz. That it is the great Duty and Concernment of gracious Souls to be mute and silent under the greatest afflictions, the saddest Providences, and sharpest Trials they meet with in this World.

Num — — — Page 1. to 15

For the Opening of the Point, First,

1. There is a seven-fold Silence, — 15—23
 2. What doth a prudent, a gracious, a holy Silence include, shewed in Eight Things, — 23—36
 3. What a prudent, a holy Silence under afflictions doth not exclude, shewed in Eight Things, 36—47
 4. Eight Reasons why Christians must be mute and silent under their greatest Afflictions, &c. 47—58
- Use. This Truth looks sourly upon five sorts of Persons, — — — 58—60
- Six Considerations to prevent Men from using sinful shifts and courses to deliver themselves out of their Afflictions, — — — 60—71
- Twelve Considerations to prevail with Christians to be mute and silent under the sharpest Afflictions, &c. that they meet with in this World, — 71—75
- The hainous and dangerous nature of murmuring, discovered in Twelve Particulars, — 75—86
- Object. 1. Did I but know that my Afflictions were in Love, I would be quiet, I would hold my peace, &c. answered Eight Ways, — — — 86—95

A TABLE of CONTENTS.

- Object. 2. The Lord hath smitren me in my nearest
and dearest Comforts and Contentments, &c.
Answered Twelve Ways, From Page 95, to 108
- Object. 3. Oh! my Afflictions, my Troubles, have
been long upon me, and how can I hold my peace?
Answered Ten Ways, — — 108—117
- Object. 4. I would be mute and silent under my
Afflictions, but they daily multiply and increase on
me, &c. Answered Eight Ways, — 117—120
- Object. 5. My Afflictions are very great, &c. Ans.
Six Ways, — — — 120—125
- Object. 6. Oh! but my Afflictions are greater than
other Men's, &c. Ans. Six Ways, — 125—129
- Object. 7. I would hold my Peace, but my outward
Afflictions are attended with sore Temptations, &c.
How then can I be silent? Answered Five Ways:
Wherein Eight Advantages are discovered, that
Saints gain by their Temptations, — 129—138
- Object. 8. Oh! but God hath deserted me, he hath
forsaken me, hid his Face from me! &c. Answered
Six Ways; also Eight Advantages the Saints gain
by their being clouded, — — 138—150
- Object. 9. Oh! but I am falsely accused, and sadly
charged and reproached in my good Name, &c.
Answered Ten Ways, — — 150—161
- Object. 10. I have sought the Lord in this my Afflic-
tion for this and that Mercy, and still the Lord de-
lays me, and puts me off, &c. How then can I hold
my peace? &c. Answered Six Ways, 161—165
- Quest. But what are the Reasons that God doth so de-
lay and put off his People? Ans. 7 Ways, 165—169
- Quest. What are the Means that may help Persons to
be Silent and Quiet under their greatest Afflictions,
their sharpest Trials, &c. Answered from Page 169
to the End of the Book.

3 NO63

F I N I S.